

**EVANGELICAL BIBLE COLLEGE OF WESTERN AUSTRALIA**



# **THE PSALMS OF DAVID**

**Psalms 9 - 16**

**A VERSE BY VERSE STUDY**

**by**

**Dr John Cameron McEwan**

**Book 49-B**

**Revised 3 September 2025**

## **WHO IS JESUS CHRIST?**

Professor Simon Greenleaf was one of the most eminent lawyers of all time. His "Laws of Evidence" for many years were accepted by all States in the United States as the standard methodology for evaluating cases. He was teaching law at a university in the United States when one of his students asked Professor Greenleaf if he would apply his "Laws of Evidence" to evaluate an historical figure. When Greenleaf agreed to the project he asked the student who was to be the subject of the review. The student replied that the person to be examined would be Jesus Christ. Professor Greenleaf agreed to undertake the examination of Jesus Christ and as a result, when he had finished the review, Simon Greenleaf personally accepted the Lord Jesus Christ as his Saviour.

Professor Greenleaf then sent an open letter to all jurists in the United States saying in part "I personally have investigated one called Jesus Christ. I have found the evidence concerning him to be historically accurate. I have also discovered that Jesus Christ is more than a human being, he is either God or nothing and having examined the evidence it is impossible to conclude other than he is God. Having concluded that he is God I have accepted him as my personal Saviour. I urge all members of the legal profession to use the "Laws of Evidence" to investigate the person of the Lord Jesus Christ and if you find that he is wrong expose him as a faker but if not consider him as your Saviour and Lord"

## **HOW CAN I BE SAVED?**

### **Salvation is available for all members of the human race.**

Salvation is the most important undertaking in all of God's universe. The salvation of sinners is never on the basis of God's merely passing over or closing His eyes to sin. God saves sinners on a completely righteous basis consistent with the divine holiness of His character. This is called grace. It relies on God so man cannot work for salvation, neither can he deserve it. We need to realise that the creation of this vast unmeasured universe was far less an undertaking than the working out of God's plan to save sinners.

However the acceptance of God's salvation by the sinner is the most simple thing in all of life. One need not be rich, nor wise, nor educated. Age is no barrier nor the colour of one's skin. The reception of the enormous benefits of God's redemption is based upon the simplest of terms so that there is no one in all this wide universe who need be turned away.

### **How do I become a Christian?**

There is but one simple step divided into three parts. First of all I have to recognise that I am a sinner (Romans 3:23; 6:23; Ezekiel 18:4; John 5:24).

Secondly, realising that if I want a relationship with Almighty God who is perfect, and recognising that I am not perfect, I need to look to the Lord Jesus Christ as the only Saviour (1 Corinthians 15:3; 1 Peter 2:24; Isaiah 53:6; John 3:16).

Thirdly, by the exercise of my own free will I personally receive the Lord Jesus Christ as my Saviour, believing that He died personally for me and that He is what He claims to be in an individual, personal and living way (John 1:12; 3:36; Acts 16:31; 4:12).

### **The results of Salvation**

The results of this are unbelievably wonderful:

My sins are taken away (John 1:29),

I possess eternal life now (1 John 5:11,12),

I become a new creature in Christ (2 Corinthians 5:17),

The Holy Spirit takes up His residence in my life (1 Corinthians 6:19),

And I will never perish (John 10:28-30).

This truthfully is life's greatest transaction. This is the goal of all people; this is the ultimate of our existence. We invite and exhort any reader who has not become a Christian by trusting in the Lord Jesus Christ to follow these simple instructions and be born again eternally into God's family (Matthew 11:28; John 1:12; Acts 4:12; 16:31).

© Evangelical Bible College of Western Australia 2025

Many other Christian resources are available freely from our internet web site: [www.ebcwa.org.au](http://www.ebcwa.org.au) and [www.ebcwa.com](http://www.ebcwa.com) for weekly messages.

For further information contact Dr Peter Moses at [pjmoses@bigpond.com.au](mailto:pjmoses@bigpond.com.au)

We encourage you to freely copy and distribute these materials to your Pastor and friends. You only need written permission from EBCWA if you intend using the materials in publications for resale. We encourage wide distribution freely!

**TABLE OF CONTENTS****VOLUME 2**

INTRODUCTION	3
PSALM NINE	6
PSALM TEN	39
PSALM ELEVEN	69
PSALM TWELVE	85
PSALM THIRTEEN	96
PSALM FOURTEEN	104
PSALM FIFTEEN	117
PSALM SIXTEEN	125
BIBLIOGRAPHY	148
DOCTRINE INDEX	149

**THE PSALMS OF DAVID****INTRODUCTION****AUTHOR:**

The book we have before us was the hymn book of the early church and of Israel beforehand. These Psalms form the finest musical expression of spiritual life, with all its ups and downs, than appears in the literature of any other nation that has ever lived upon the earth. The Psalms were the comfort to my old father as he walked the decks of his warship in World War II, and continued to be his comfort through the even darker days of cardiac caused episodic dementia as his life ebbed away in the Old Folks Home where he finally died full of years at 90. Through the most incredible pressures I have faced over the last twenty years in my own life they have comforted my soul with the same power they did when I was a young university student. I love this book!

I love my brothers in the Lord who wrote these psalms, and there were many authors, and they all testify to the grace, mercy, love, and patience of God with us all. David wrote all the psalms of the first section (or "book") of the collection, and he is a "trophy of grace" if ever there was one. David gives me hope every day, for if he could be forgiven and lifted up to serve again after his great sin, then there is hope for each and every one of us. The "Sons of Korah" later in the book also testify to the grace and mercy of the Lord, for they ought not to even live, given the great sin and judgment that came upon their forefather, and yet the "remnant of grace" survived and they lived on to sing the glory of the Lord who judged their ancestor in justice and righteousness and saved their posterity in loving kindness. King Hezekiah also figures as an author, and he also testifies to the grace and mercy of the Lord under the greatest time of national suffering.

King David was the youngest son of Jesse and ruled Israel from approximately B.C. 1052 - 1012. David learned to play music on the hills around Bethlehem and his skill saved his life several times from the madness of Saul. He was a skilled musician even as a young man (1 Samuel 16:18-23), and as is seen in 1 Chronicles 16:7 and 2 Samuel 23:1, continued writing psalms through to the end of his life. The psalms were his heart felt expression of his walk with God and his honesty with the Lord is at times overwhelming and humbling. The first forty-one psalms are, with a handful of anonymous exceptions, all attributed to David with a number of others scattered throughout the remainder of the book.

The entire collection is called after him as he is the greatest of the singers of Israel, and their great king from whom Messiah is to come. It was probably collected into its final form that we see today by Ezra after the return of the Exiles from Babylon, but it had existed in earlier forms right back to the days of David and Solomon and in its five sections formed the song book for the Temple worship services, just as it will again in the Millennial Temple.

In the entire book of Psalms David is specifically credited as author of 73 Psalms, Asaph with 12, the Sons of Korah with 10, Moses with 1, Solomon with 2, Ethan with 1, Heman with 1, and 50 are anonymous.

I thank my dear brother Brian Huggett, cheering me on from heaven now, who did the earlier series of volumes on these Genesis Psalms, and I honour him for these works. I have used his Key Word analysis in these volumes of mine, but the Reflections and Application points are the result of my present walk through a deep "valley of the shadow

of death” that the Lord has allowed me to walk through at this time in 2012-2018, and then again 2020-2025. It has been the severity of the trials I have experienced over recent months that has moved me to reflect deeply on these psalms and write these new books for our ministry. I have been encouraged and pray you will be.

## **PSALMS SECTION ONE**

### **THE GENESIS PSALMS – PSALMS 1 - 41**

#### **INTRODUCTION**

The Psalms are arranged in five specific books. Book 1 covers Psalms 1 – 41, and is tied to the book of Genesis, book 2 covers Psalms 42-72 and is tied to the book of Exodus, book 3 covers Psalms 73-89, and is tied to the book of Leviticus, book 4 covers Psalms 90 – 106, and is tied to the book of Numbers, and book 5 covers Psalms 107-150, and is tied to the book of Deuteronomy. The book of the Psalms gets into its final form in the days of Ezra and Nehemiah (around 440 BC) when books four and five of the Psalms appear to be added to the earlier collection. The longest Psalm, 119, dates from the time of the Exile to Babylon in the early sixth century, but there are others that may date from the times after the Exiles return in 535 BC, and even some from the days of Ezra and Nehemiah in the fifth century BC.

The dominant name for God used in this section is “Jehovah - JHWH”, the holy name of God given to Moses. It is used 277 times in this book of the Psalms, well ahead of the next three sections, with the last section alone getting close with 226 uses of this special name of God. This name of God was never pronounced so do not get into debate about whether it should be said as “Jehovah” or “Yahweh”, because it was simply breathed through by the readers, or the word “Adonai”, or Lord, used in its place. Other names for God used in this first book of the Psalms are, Elohim 48 times, El 15 times, Adonai 11 times, Alyon 3 times, Adon 2 times, and Eloah once. Refer to the doctrinal study on the names of God below to explore the significance of these names, as all carry important reference to the psalmist’s understanding of the triune God.

Just as Genesis was the book of beginnings, or “first principles” so this section of the Psalms covers doctrinal topics that are the “first principles of faith”. The section begins with the consequences of the Fall of Mankind in the Garden of Eden, where man confronts his daily choices as to what his eternal destiny is to be. This section includes many of the psalms of the Great Rebellion of Absalom where David must face the consequences of his own great sin with Bathsheba that let loose such evil in his own household. This section traces man’s choices and the terrible and gracious consequences of those as they work out in time. David must face the full reality of his life and works, both for good and for evil and bring them to the Lord for solution. 1 Peter 5:5-10. He does and we rejoice in the things we learn about ourselves through our brother David and the things we learn about our great redeemer through his honesty in confronting his sins, fears, doubts and errors.

#### **DOCTRINE**

#### **CHRIST – FIRST AND SECOND ADVENTS**

1. Old Testament saints had difficulty in distinguishing between the two advents of Christ. (1 Peter 1:10,11)
2. Old Testament prophecy has Christ coming as a gentle lamb led to the slaughter. (Isaiah 53:7)
3. Old Testament prophecy has Christ coming as the conquering King and Lion of the tribe of Judah. (Isaiah 11:1-12)

4. Jesus commenced his ministry announcing the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand. (Matthew 4:17) This connects the first and second advents.

5. Old Testament Prophecy showed that the Messiah would:-

- a) Be born of a virgin. (Isaiah 7:14)
- b) Be of the tribe of Judah. (Genesis 49:10)
- c) Be of the house of David. (Isaiah 11:1, Jeremiah 33:21)
- d) Die as a sacrifice. (Isaiah 53:1-12)
- e) Be crucified. (Psalm 22:1-21)
- f) Be resurrected from the dead. (Psalm 16:8-11)
- g) Return to earth at his second advent. (Zechariah 8:3)
- h) Be seated at the right hand of God. (Psalm 110:1)

6. It should be noted that the return of Christ for the Church (the Rapture) as given in (1 Thessalonians 4:14-18) was not revealed in the Old Testament - it is a mystery doctrine of the Church (Colossians 3:4-6)

7. The day of the Second Advent is characterised by supernatural darkness

- a) When Christ returns every eye shall see him (Matthew 24:29-30) Christ is the light of the world and he will return to a world covered in darkness (symbolic of sin).
- b) The darkness is similar to the darkness of the day of our Lord's crucifixion which hid the Lord Jesus Christ from man's sight whilst he was bearing our sins. (Mark 15:33)
- c) The Second Advent delivers the Jewish believers besieged in Jerusalem by the King of the North. (Daniel 11, Zechariah 12:1-3, 14:1-4)
- d) Other passages indicating that the day of the Second Advent is a day of total darkness on the earth. (Isaiah 13:9-10, Ezekiel 32:7-8, Joel 2:10-11, Joel 3:14-15, Amos 5:18, Zechariah 14:6, Matthew 24:29-30, Luke 21:25-27, Revelation 6:12-17)

8. Heralds of the Two Advents of Christ

A herald is a person who preceded a king in ancient times to announce his arrival. The King that we study is the Lord Jesus Christ.

a) First Advent

- i) Human herald - John the Baptist (Matthew 3)
- ii) Angelic heralds - Angels (Luke 2:1-15)

b) Second Advent

- i) Human heralds - Moses, Elijah (Revelation 11)
- ii) Angelic herald - The mighty angel (Revelation 10)

## **Psalm 9**

### **TO THE CHIEF MUSICIAN UPON MUTH-LABBEN, A PSALM OF DAVID**

The sub-title of the Psalm has been translated to read, "upon the death of a son". If this is the case, it gives us an amazing challenge to process grief, and if it was written in the weeks after Absalom's death it tells us that David has travelled a long way since the day he heard of that evil young man's death.

David's grief at Absalom's death was self centred, sinful even, and extreme (2 Samuel 18:33 – 19:4), and this psalm is a song of almost rejoicing over the death and defeat of enemies, although it is far more complex than that as we will see.

It is also to be noted that those enemies referred to, or included here, are referred to as "the heathen", meaning foreigners, of Gentile nations, (verses 5, 15 and 19). This psalm's evocative sub-title must make us think about what might be here, for it is grouped in the collection with the other psalms of the Great Rebellion.

**Psalm 9: 1**

**"I will praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will show forth all thy marvellous works."**

Key words:Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
Praise	yadah	yaw-daw'	to use the hand, to extend it in reverent worship
LORD	yehovah	yeh-ho-vaw'	the self Existent or eternal God
Whole	kol	kole	the whole; hence all, (totality, everything)
Heart	leb	labe	the heart; used for the feelings, will and intellect
Show forth	saphar	saw-far'	to inscribe, also to enumerate;
recount, to celebrate			
Marvellous	pala	paw-law'	to separate, as in being distinguished; to be wonderful

**REFLECTION**

Given the sub-title of the psalm this beginning point is instructive. All prayers, even the ones covering the most extreme of human emotional situations must begin, if they are godly and righteous, with praise to the Lord for who He is and ever will be. He is worthy of our worship, and though he slays us, yet must we begin by praising his holy name, as the martyrs did in the Roman Arenas in the days when evil men ordered them torn by wild beasts.

In the midst of pain and suffering, in the way of pressure and threat, we are challenged to bow before our creator and saviour and praise his holy name, for that is the starting point of blessing and comfort. It is in worship that we are restored to mental and physical health, and whatever has driven us to the extreme place we find ourselves in the Lord meets us where we are.

Let us pause and reflect upon two passages of the Holy Word of God that remind us of these things; one from David's life and one from the prophetic words of Isaiah. David's great sin with Bathsheba led to her pregnancy, and the little child sickened and David prayed earnestly for it. David by this point had confessed his great sin (Psalm 51) but he knew that the child was ill and could die because of the great evils that he, David, had let loose by his actions. He prayed earnestly for the child to live, but the child died. Note the events as they unfold.

**2 Samuel 12:11-25**

*"11 (The prophet Nathan speaks). Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.*

*12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.*

*13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.*

*14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die.*

*15 And Nathan departed unto his house. And the LORD struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.*

*16 David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.*

*17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.*

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether GOD will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon: and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the LORD."

Notice David's prayers through the days of distress, and then his laying aside of grief once he knew the child was dead, for his faith was firm that this little child was now in heaven, and that he would see that child again there when he himself went to heaven. David has assurance of the child's destiny and his own through forgiveness. **Psalm 103:10-18.**

Look now at the words of the prophet Isaiah as he speaks prophetically of the Lord Jesus at his First and Second Advents. **Isaiah 61:1-3.**

"1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified."

Worship achieves what all psychologists cannot achieve after any "great grief", the oil of the Holy Spirit brings joy to the soul again in hope of heaven and resurrection, and the garment of praise and worship replaces the spirit of heaviness. It may be that these two passages are a clue to David's joy in the midst of grief and death in this psalm, for he is beginning with worship, and thereby he centres himself in the person and plan of God for himself and for those who have died. This is the right place to anchor our minds as we face all grief.

He will worship with his "whole heart" (his entire being – with no aspect of his being held back from worship). He is totally open to what God is doing in this situation, and seeks the Lord's way through it in joy and peace. He further reflects upon the "marvellous works" of God, and this is the right place to begin any contemplation for events that are beyond our immediate understanding. All works are the works of God finally, for they have occurred within his plan and are to be embraced and the meaning found for them in light of his plan and purpose for our life and that of the others.

## APPLICATION

1. Worship is the only tonic for grief and shock, for it is in the Plan, Person and Power of Almighty God that meaning is found, and there alone. The garments of praise alone will replace the spirit of heaviness with the fruit of the Holy Spirit.



2. God seeks worship with our whole being, not just our minds or emotions, but will both. Let us worship with all our being and lose ourselves in the grace, mercy and love of our heavenly Father.

### Psalm 9: 2

**"I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High."**

#### Key words: Hebrew

#### Pronunciation

#### Meaning

Glad	<i>samach</i>	saw-makh'	to <i>brighten</i> up, be <i>merry</i> or <i>joyful</i>
Rejoice rejoice	<i>alats</i>	aw-lats'	to <i>jump</i> for joy, that is, <i>exult</i> : - be joyful,
Sing praise	<i>zamar</i>	zaw-mar'	to make <i>music</i> , to celebrate in song and music
Name	<i>shem</i>	shame	an <i>appellation</i> , as a mark of individuality
Most High (comparatively) <i>Supreme</i>	<i>elyon</i>	el-yone'	<i>elevation</i> , (adjectively) <i>lofty</i> ;

### REFLECTION

No matter what we face we can make the free will decision to "be glad" and to "rejoice" in the Lord. Happiness is a choice we make daily and hourly by what we pay attention to and what we deliberately do to shift our emotions. Emotions flow from actions and thoughts, and we are able to shift them by shifting our thoughts and actions. Proverbs 23:7. As we think so we become over time. This is how worship and praise shifts emotion and finally moves even our stress hormones and lifts the physiological pressures that are upon us.

### Psalm 34:1-5

*"1 I will bless the LORD at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.*

*2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.*

*3 O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.*

*4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.*

*5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed."*

It is right to praise the name of the Lord, for this is to praise the Lord for being God Almighty; it is the celebration of his character, plan and purpose. It is our recognition that the Lord is God Most High. There is none like our God, and we are safe in his arms and within his plan for our life, whatever that brings.

### Habakkuk 3:16ff

*"16 When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.*

*17 Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls:*

*18 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.*

*19 The LORD God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments."*

### APPLICATION

1. Whatever comes into our life we are to praise the Lord and seek his path through it. Lord give us your strength and your power through your Holy Spirit to do this and glorify your name on the way.

2. Happiness is a choice and one we make daily as we praise the Lord and serve Him in faith, hope, and love. We have received of the Lord grace, mercy and peace, and so we can walk through the valley of the Shadow of Death and fear no evil on the journey. Psalms 23:1ff.

## DOCTRINE

### GOD – NAMES OF GOD IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

God reveals Himself and His character by His names.

1. EL - The strong one (singular) - 2 Samuel 22:33
2. EL ELYON - The most high God - Genesis 14:18-22
3. EL OLAM - The everlasting God - Genesis 21:33
4. EL SHADDAI -The almighty one - Genesis 17:1
5. ELOHIM - The all powerful one (plural) - Genesis 1:1
6. JEHOVAH - The self-existent one - I AM Exodus 3:14
7. JEHOVAH-ELOHIM - Lord God, Creator - Genesis 2:4
8. JEHOVAH-JIREH - Jehovah will provide - Genesis 22:13, 14
9. JEHOVAH -NISSI - Jehovah is my banner - Exodus 17:15
10. JEHOVAH-RAAH - Jehovah is my Shepherd - Psalm 23:1
11. JEHOVAH-RAPHA - Jehovah that Heals - Exodus 15:25, 26
12. JEHOVAH-SABOATH - Lord of hosts - Psalm 46:7, 11
13. JEHOVAH-SHALOM - Jehovah is peace - Judges 6:24
14. JEHOVAH-SHAMMAH - Jehovah is there - Ezekiel 48:35
15. JEHOVAH TSID KENU- Jehovah our righteousness - Jeremiah 33:16

### Psalm 9: 3

**“When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.”**

#### Key words:Hebrew

#### Pronunciation

#### Meaning

Enemies	<i>oyeb</i>	o-yabe'	<i>hating; an adversary: - enemy, foe.</i>
Turned <i>retreat</i>	<i>shub</i>	shoob	to <i>turn</i> back (hence, away) generally to
Back	<i>achor</i>	aw-khore'	<i>the hinder</i> part; hence behind, <i>backward</i>
Fall	<i>kashal</i>	kaw-shal'	to <i>totter</i> or <i>waver</i> ; to <i>falter</i> , <i>stumble</i> , faint or fall
Perish	<i>abad</i>	aw-bad'	to <i>wander</i> away, to <i>lose</i> oneself; to <i>perish</i>
Presence	<i>paniym</i>	paw-neem'	the <i>face</i> (as the part that <i>turns</i> )

**REFLECTION**

It is not “if” my enemies are turned back, but “when” they are by the power of God against whom they have fought. Those who declare war upon God’s people declare war upon God himself and we are to rest upon his strength and power in these matters and trust in his deliverance. All evil men will fall before God, and the day will come when they perish before his face for their evil hearts and deeds. There is no escape from the justice of God except on your knees seeking the mercy of God. For those who persist in evil there is no hope for they have turned from their only hope.

**Hebrews 9:26-28, 10:26-31.**

*“9:26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.*

*27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:*

*28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.*

*10:26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,*

*27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.*

*28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:*

*29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?*

*30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.*

*31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.”*

Those who think they can escape the judgment of the creator of the universe must pause and ask where they plan to hide? There is no hiding from the judgment of the one who made all things and has them all in his hands. There is one day fixed for mankind to face their maker and be judged and that day will be kept by men for they must face their maker and give account of their decision making.

We have all had deaths that have baffled us and raised questions. We have also seen some live who we wished had died in place of the good and great and we stand baffled and upset at the Lord’s work, but we know it is the Lord’s Plan and so His work. In all such times we need to rest upon the Character of God and the Plan of God, and the Word of God. Notice how the promises regarding the death of saints are sandwiched in between other vital principles regarding worship.

**Psalms 68:20**

*“19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah.*

*20 He that is our God is the God of salvation; and unto GOD the Lord belong the issues from death.*

*21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, and the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.”*

**Psalms 116:15**

*“14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.*

*15 Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of his saints.*

*16 O LORD, truly I am thy servant; I am thy servant, and the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.*

*17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.”*

**APPLICATION**

1. God will judge every man and woman and do so surely and justly. There is a day fixed when all things will be dealt with and the Lord will sort all our questions out on that day, and even the strongest believer does have some questions about the death of some friend or other. Let us rest in the certainty that the one who hung the heavens for his glory has every answer we need as to the death of his saints.

2. We do not rest in the ability of our mind to understand things, but in the immutable wisdom of the Lord to resolve all our questions in the end. Our faith is in God, not our own minds. Let us hold our doubts and fears in the container of "limited comprehension" and cast ourselves in faith on the maker of our minds and the entire universe.

## DOCTRINE

### CHRISTIAN LIFE – FAITH

1. The Christian life can be divided into three sections or stages.

- a) Stage 1 - Salvation.
- b) Stage 2 - The Christian Walk
- c) Stage 3 - The Christian in Heaven.

2. Man has three means of obtaining knowledge:

- a) Faith - to believe or trust that something is true
- b) Reasoning - using human logic to deduce that something is true
- c) Experimentation - to test and prove something to satisfy yourself that it is true

3. The only acceptable method of gaining grace is by faith, since this means depending upon God without our human merit.

- a) Stage 1 - Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved - salvation (Acts 16:31).
- b) Stage 2 - Trusting in the promises and principles of the Word of God - the Christian walk.
- c) Stage 3 - Trusting in God's provision - Heaven.

4. Salvation faith is the complete trust in the Lord Jesus Christ, who died for your sins and rose from the dead to give you eternal life. (Romans 4:20-25)

5. Anything added to becomes works, and therefore nullifies faith (Romans 4:4)

6. Faith is shown outwardly by confession with the mouth. (Romans 10:9-10)

7. Since faith does not depend on our own abilities, anybody can believe. Even little children (Matthew 18:2-4)

8. Assurance is by faith (Hebrews 10:22)

9. Overcoming by faith:

- a) The heroes of faith are illustrated for our encouragement in Hebrews 11:1-39.
- b) By faith learn to accept conditions as God's will for life and be thankful - Romans 8:28, 1 Thessalonians 3:3; 5:18
- c) By faith maintain fellowship with God, walking in the light - 1 John 1:7
- d) By faith consistently day by day examine your conduct, confessing all known sins - 1 Corinthians 11:28, 31 1 John 1:9
- e) By faith receive the Word of God daily - Matthew 4:4; 5:6, 2 Peter 3:18
- f) By faith pray, casting every care on Him. - Hebrews 4:15,16; 1 Peter 5:7
- g) By faith resist the attempts of Satan and he will flee from you. - Ephesians 6:10-13, 1 Peter 5:8
- h) By faith meditate on spiritual values and priorities - Philippians 4:6-9
- i) Walk by faith and not by sight - 2 Corinthians 5:7

## NOTES

## Psalm 9: 4

“For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; you sit in the throne judging right.”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Maintained	<i>asah</i>	aw-saw'	to do, fashion, accomplish, make
Right	<i>mishpat</i>	mish-pawt'	a particular <i>right</i> , or <i>privilege</i>
Cause	<i>diyn</i>	doon	<i>judgment</i> (law suit): - cause, judgment, plea
Sat	<i>yashab</i>	yaw-shab'	to <i>sit</i> down, specifically as judge
Throne ( <i>canopied</i> )	<i>kisse</i>	kis-say'	<i>covered</i> , that is, a <i>throne</i> (as)
Judging <i>sentence</i>	<i>shaphat</i>	shaw-fat'	to <i>judge</i> , that is, pronounce
Right (abstractly) <i>equity</i>	<i>tsedeq</i>	tseh'-dek	the <i>right</i> (natural, moral or legal); also

## REFLECTION

God will always accomplish all that he intends to in our life as we open ourselves to his Holy Spirit's deep working within us. John 19:28ff. The Plan will work out in time and into eternity. The only question for us is, will we be blessed as we can be in the process? God seeks our blessing as we obediently walk with Him down the path, even if at times it is a rocky and thorn sided path. **Matthew 7:13-23.**

The Lord has maintained his purpose and plan for David's life, even through all the tragedies and acts of evil that have at times swirled around him. Have you reflected upon your own life believer regarding the Lord's provisions through great adversity? I stand amazed at the grace, mercy and love of God, just as David does, for I should not have lived this long or been as well as I have been. I should have been killed many times, but the Lord has brought me through to accomplish his purposes and that is my focus for that very reason.

He has maintained my privileged position as his child, the son of his plan of salvation. John 15:15-20. I have a particular right in Christ Jesus to expect the grace of God to continue, not because of my righteousness, but because the Lord has promised it, and so I can depend upon his promises to be fulfilled to the letter. My pleas are heard because the Lord is on the throne, and He is my Father and hears my prayers and answers them all! Psalm 45:6-7, 89:14, 96:13, Hebrews 4:16.

**1 Peter 2:21-24.**

*"21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:  
22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:  
23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:  
24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.  
25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls."*

## APPLICATION

1. We are the children of our loving Father and come before his "Throne of Grace" not his judgment bar. We are recipients of his grace, mercy and love. We can rest in his love as David understands, even after great sins have been forgiven, and great grief has been painfully sat through.
2. We have the right to expect answers to prayer because of our relationship with the father through Christ Jesus.

## DOCTRINE

### CHRISTIAN LIFE – CONFESSION AND FORGIVENESS

1. Forgiveness is by the death of Christ (Matthew 26:28, Revelation 1:5)
2. Divine forgiveness is to all who believe in Christ (Acts 10:43, Acts 16:31)
3. The penalty of sin was paid by Christ on the cross. (Hebrews 9:22, 2 Corinthians 5:21)
4. When a believer sins his fellowship with God is disrupted. God forgives these sins upon confession and cleanses from the unknown sins in the believer's life as well as known sins. (1 John 1:9).
5. Jesus Christ is our propitiation. (1 John 2:1,2 )
6. In human forgiveness we are told to forgive others even as God has forgiven us (Ephesians 4:32). This can only be accomplished by the filling of the Holy Spirit. (Ephesians 5:18, Galatians 5:22,23)
7. Steps towards restoration of fellowship
  - [a] Examine yourself for genuineness of motivation. (2 Corinthians 14:5)
  - [b] Act on what you see (Romans 4:7-8)
  - [c] Deal with any sin by confession. (1 John 1:9, Psalm 66:18)
  - [d] Forget the sin you have confessed. Do not proceed into a pattern of guilt. (Philippians 3:13-14, Psalm 103:10-12)
  - [e] Resume your active spiritual walk. Avoid areas where you might be tempted by the sin which so easily besets us. (Hebrews 12:12-13)
  - [f] Be reconciled to others once you have been reconciled to God. (James 5:16)
  - [g] Get moving and grow up. (2 Peter 2:17-18)

### Psalm 9: 5

**"Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name forever and ever."**

Key words: Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
Rebuke	<i>gaar</i>	gaw-ar'	to <i>chide</i> : - rebuke, reprove.
Heathen	<i>goy</i>	go'ee	a foreign <i>nation</i> ; hence a <i>Gentile</i>
Destroyed <i>perish</i>	<i>abad</i>	aw-bad'	to <i>wander away</i> , <i>lose oneself</i> ; to cause to
Wicked	<i>rasha</i>	raw-shaw'	morally <i>wrong</i> , guilty
Put out	<i>machah</i>	maw-khaw'	to <i>stroke</i> or <i>rub</i> ; by implication to <i>erase</i>
Name	<i>shem</i>	shame	an <i>appellation</i> , identification, name
Forever	<i>olam</i>	o-lawm'	<i>concealed</i> , the <i>vanishing</i> point; <i>eternity</i>
Ever end	<i>ad</i>	ad	<i>terminus</i> , duration in the sense of time without

## REFLECTION

David can look back to his first great encounter against evil with the death of Goliath of Gath. The interesting thing about this is that he later serves Gath and its king, and many of his greatest military allies and honour guard come from Gath (the Gittites). Not only did God assist him to defeat the giant, the Lord allowed him to see the conversion of many of these people and their entry into blessing in Israel later. The greatest victory over this enemy was not their death, but the final death of their paganism and their friendship with God forever.

### 1 Samuel 17:45-49.

*"45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.*

*46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.*

*47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the LORD's, and he will give you into our hands.*

*48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet David, that David hastened, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.*

*49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth."*

There are two ways the Lord can destroy the wicked; the first is their death, the second is their conversion, for then they are brethren not enemies. Paul delighted in pointing out to the early church that they contained amongst their members all manner of people who had been criminals and perverts. 1 Corinthians 6:9-11. God delights in elimination of evil men, but he prefers to bring them into salvation and make them brethren, just as he did with many of the relatives of Goliath of Gath. 2 Peter 3:9.

The Lord will "put out their name" forever. For many pagans the big thing was their reputation before their fellow men. The reason for this is the same as for such men and women today; it was pride and arrogance. They valued their reputation and would go to any length to protect their "precious reputation", but such things are irrelevant to the genuine and spiritual believer, who rests solely in the opinion of the Lord Jesus of them. No believer worries about their reputation before men but seeks a heavenly reputation where the truth will always be known.

Many here and now have had reputation, but it has evaporated as facts emerge about their financial dealings and corruption. Reputation is a vapour, and it can be destroyed by

justice or injustice. I have seen in recent years following the financial crisis of 2007-2012 good and bad men lose their reputation, their money, and their liberty, and I have seen evil men come through without blemish because they were more thoroughly evil in their lying dealings than the others. Reputation before men is nothing, and the Lord will remove all great men and lower them into the Lake of Fire unless they have reputation as genuine believers before Him. Matthew 7:13-23.

Only the Lord secures our reputation where it matters, and that is heaven, where the righteous and spiritually mature seek to hear the Lord's "well done good and faithful servant". Matthew 21:25-30, Jeremiah 45:1-5. This praise alone has eternal value.

### Proverbs 10:7-9

*"7 The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.*

*8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.*

*9 He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known."*

### Proverbs 13:9-11

*"9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.*

*10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.*

*11 Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase."*

### APPLICATION

1. All will eventually stand before their maker and receive what they have done in full from their maker and saviour and so let us fear the Lord and depart from iniquity in thought and deed.

2. The mightiest and most powerful will die and be judged by God, and in their dying there will be no hope for any recovery from the evil actions of this life, there will only be eternal consequences. Reputation with men who also perish is a vapour, gone with the wind, but reputation with God is eternal.

### Psalm 9: 6

**"O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities; their memorial is perished with them."**

#### Key words: Hebrew

#### Pronunciation

#### Meaning

Enemy	<i>oyeb</i>	o-yabe'	<i>hating; an adversary: - enemy, foe</i>
Destruction decay, desolate	<i>chorbah</i>	kh-or-baw'	<i>drought, (by implication) desolation: -</i>
Perpetual consume, have done	<i>tamam</i>	taw-mam'	<i>to complete: - accomplish, cease,</i>
End	<i>netsach</i>	neh'-tsakh	<i>a goal</i>
Destroyed root out	<i>nathash</i>	naw-thash'	<i>to tear away: - destroy, forsake, pull up,</i>
Cities	<i>iyir</i>	eer	<i>a city</i>
Memorial commemoration remembrance	<i>zeker</i>	zay'-ker	<i>a memento; by implication</i>
Perished perish	<i>abad</i>	aw-bad'	<i>to wander away, that is lose oneself; to</i>



## REFLECTION

David reflects upon the power of evil in this world and the terrible results of the actions of evil men at times. Entire cities can be destroyed by evil men or evil actions. In World War as well as in local wars there are terrible consequences of great evil for civilian populations and eternally for those men who take such decisions. The bombing of cities in WW II was a great evil and whoever started it is irrelevant, God's judgment will be upon all who destroy the innocent to get at the guilty. David reflects upon the inevitability of judgment upon evil men, or even otherwise good men, for their evil actions.

God notices the actions of men and evil will be faced finally by all who practise it, and there is no escape from the justice of God. There is a terminal point to human history and it is called the Great White Throne Judgment. God will destroy the evil ones fully and finally at that time with absolute justice in the Lake of Fire.

Those who destroy cities may or may not live to see their very "memorial" of power destroyed totally. To be known as the "destroyer of cities" is a satanic objective and if the very "memorial" of your destructive power (the blasted city) is gone, so is your memorial. David sees the pathetic and empty evil of the boast of such people, for they are true servants of the hater of mankind, Satan himself. This earth is destined to be destroyed one day, 2 Peter 3:10-18, and so all that is restricted to this place is gone in the end.

## APPLICATION

1. Do not rest upon the rewards of time, for they are fleeting and will all decay and be blown away. All you will have is what the Lord gives for eternity, so rest upon that, for that is all that is secure here.
2. The great classic movie, "Gone with the Wind" catches the temporary nature of fame and wealth in war and reminds us of the foolishness of men and women who cling to a vapour, rather than Christ and his eternal purposes.

### Psalm 9: 7-8

**"But the LORD shall endure forever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment. And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness."**

Key words:Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one
Endure	<i>yashab</i>	yaw-shab'	to <i>sit</i> down; to <i> dwell</i> , to <i> remain</i>
Forever	<i>olam</i>	o-lawm'	<i>concealed</i> , the <i>vanishing</i> point; <i>eternity</i>
Prepared	<i>kun</i>	koon	to <i>be erect</i> ; to <i>set up</i> , <i>establish</i> , <i>fix</i> , <i>prepare</i>
Throne ( <i>canopied</i> )	<i>kisse</i>	kis-say'	<i>covered</i> , that is, a <i>throne</i> (as
Judgment or formal decree	<i>mishpat</i>	mish-pawt'	a <i>verdict</i> pronounced judicially, a <i>sentence</i>
Judge ( <i>vindicate</i> or <i>punish</i> )	<i>shaphat</i>	shaw-fat'	to <i>judge</i> , pronounce <i>sentence</i>
World <i>inhabitants</i>	<i>tebel</i>	tay-bale'	the <i>earth</i> ; the <i>globe</i> ; by implication its
Righteousness	<i>tsedeq</i>	tseh'-dek	the <i>right</i> (moral or legal); also <i>equity</i>
Judgment	<i>diyn</i>	deen	to <i>rule</i> ; by implication to <i>judge</i> (as umpire)

People	<i>leom</i>	leh-ome'	to <i>gather</i> ; a <i>community</i>
Uprightness equity	<i>meysnar</i>	may-shawr'	evenness, uprightness, straightness,

## REFLECTION

The evil men and women will perish without being remembered again, but the Lord, and all those who stand with the Lord will live forever and be honoured forever. There is no doubt about the end of all things within this present creation; it will all be judged and it will all be removed and replaced by a better. 2 Peter 3:10ff, Revelation 21-22.

The Lord is absolutely just and fair in all his dealings with men. There is "no shadow of turning" with the Lord. James 1:17. The holy Character of God is stable and sure and there is no chance for evil to triumph in the end, or for unrighteousness to remain unpunished. The Great White Throne Judgment is absolutely sure and its results certain.

## APPLICATION

1. We can rest in the absolute justice of God.
2. When facing all matters of injustice in time we need to rest upon the justice and righteousness of God.

## DOCTRINES

### JUDGMENT – GREAT WHITE THRONE

1. The judgment of the Great White Throne is the last judgment. (Revelation 20:11, 15)
2. Only the unsaved are judged at the last judgment as there is no condemnation for Christians. (Romans 8:1)
3. The last judgment occurs at the end of the Millennium. (Revelation 20:7-15)
4. The unsaved are judged according to their works from the Books of Works (Revelation 20:12)
5. The judgment is to show that the Human works of man cannot satisfy the justice of God. God is totally fair and shows that He is only satisfied by "The Good Work" – the death of Christ on the Cross.
6. Having shown the unsaved they have failed to satisfy the holiness of God, the condemned are cast into the Lake of Fire. (Revelation 20:15)

## CHRIST – PROPHET, PRIEST, KING

Extract: JESUS THE PRIEST

1. A priest is a man who represents other men before God, so that sinful man can have relationship with a holy God (Hebrews 5:1). The priest made propitiation for the sins of the people. (Hebrews 2:17, Hebrews 10:12) and also made intercession for the people
2. As a high priest, Christ offered a perfect sacrifice to God to remove sin for all time - His own body (Hebrews 9:26).
3. He also offers intercessory prayer for us (Hebrews 7:23-25) at the right hand of the Father.

4. Characteristics:-

- a) He was divinely appointed (Hebrews 5:4-10)
- b) He is perfect (Hebrews 7:26-28)
- c) He is merciful and faithful (Hebrews 2:17)
- d) He is sympathetic (Hebrews 4:14-16)
- e) He is everlasting (Hebrews 7:23-25)
- f) He is our advocate (1 John 2:1)

5. Because of our union in the Body of Christ, every believer is a priest (1 Peter 2:9). We have direct access to God the Father (Matthew 27:51, Hebrews 4:16). Therefore, our lives are to be a living sacrifice (Romans 12:1) of praise (Hebrews 13:15), giving (Hebrews 13:16) and obedience (Hebrews 13:17).

**Remember to always relate these New Testament doctrines to the Old Testament 'shadows' of the Temple ritual, a ritual familiar to all the Old Testament saints. Hebrews 7:12-25, 10:1-4.**

## SHADOWS

1. Shadows are analogies for various items in the bible. They are used for:-

- a) Hospitality (Genesis 19:8)
- b) Life in contrast to eternity (1 Chronicles 29:15)
- c) Dying Grace (Psalm 23:4)
- d) God's protection (Psalm 17-8, 36:7, 57:1)
- e) Empty, superficial type living (Psalm 144:4, Ecclesiastes 6:12, 8:13)
- f) Love protection of a man over a woman (Songs of Solomon 2:3)
- g) Instability (James 1:17)
- h) Bad foreign policy (Isaiah 30:1-3)
- i) Pressure, destroying the normal functions of life. (Job 17:7, Psalm 102:11, 109:23)
- j) Ritual in the Old Testament. (Colossians 2:17, Hebrews 8:5, 10:1)

2. In order for there to be shadows there must be light. Jesus Christ is the light.

3. In the Old Testament, the Mosaic Law is the shadow or illustration of the light and truths of Christ. (Psalm 57:1)

4. Shadows are never the reality, only the coming of the reality, Jesus Christ. (Colossians 2:17)

5. Once Christ came, the shadows were replaced by reality.

6. Substance of this reality is the truth of the New Testament epistles, which are retrospective.

7. To continue with shadows, is an empty expression of legalism.

## Psalm 9: 9-10

**"The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble. And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee."**

### Key words:Hebrew

### Pronunciation

### Meaning

LORD	<i>yehovah</i>		yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one
Refuge retreat	<i>misgab</i>		mis-gawb'	height; high place, refuge, secure height,
Oppressed oppressed	<i>dak</i>	dak		crushed, (figuratively) <i>injured</i> : - afflicted,
Times	<i>eth</i>	ayth		time; (of an event), experiences

Trouble	<i>tsarah</i>	tsaw-raw'	tightness ( <i>trouble</i> ); adversity, affliction
Know recognition	<i>yada</i>	yaw-dah'	to <i>know</i> (ascertain by <i>seeing</i> ); <i>observation</i> ,
Name	<i>shem</i>	shame	an <i>appellation</i> , as a mark of individuality
Trust <i>confident</i>	<i>batach</i>	baw-takh'	properly to <i>fly</i> for refuge; figuratively to <i>trust</i> , be
Forsaken	<i>azab</i>	aw-zab'	to <i>loosen</i> , that is, <i>relinquish</i>
Seek implication seek	<i>darash</i>	daw-rash'	to <i>tread</i> or <i>frequent</i> ; usually to <i>follow</i> ; by

## REFLECTION

The fellowship of the Lord is a refuge for the crushed and oppressed, and he is a secure place for those who have suffered injustice. David has learned this through the Great Rebellion and he has come to the place where he sees that the evil ones who stood with his evil son have been dealt with by God. This psalm may even be the evidence that David accepted the death of his son as judgment from the Lord upon Absalom. He certainly here recognises that he has been kept and the enemies, though numbering more than his men, have been defeated.

The Lord has been a "safe place" for David as he fled the city and headed across Jordan and the Lord has proved a safe place through the battle and after it. David affirms that he has trusted in the holy Character of God, as reflected in the Lord's names, and he has not been disappointed. The Lord has been true to his names, and He always will be, a secure place for the believer to rest his head in troubled times. Psalms 37:7.

Those who seek the Lord's rest and the Lord's solution will not find they are let down. The Lord will always deliver his people for his reputation depends upon it. If the Lord lets down his people, he loses more than his people, he loses his reputation in the eyes of the lost and closes the Gospel door to them. The Lord defends his people, even though they go through deep waters and severe trials at times.

### Jonah 2:1-7

*"2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.  
3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.  
4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.  
5 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.  
6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.  
7 When my soul fainted within me I remembered the LORD: and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple."*

### 2 Corinthians 1:8-11

*"8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:  
9 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:  
10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us;  
11 Ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf."*

## APPLICATION

1. Great trials will come upon God's people, for we are called to battlefield action, not deck chairs on a cruise liner. We will suffer badly at times but may rest, like David, on the security of the Lord's love for us and power over all things.
2. In trouble let us draw close to the character of the Lord and rest upon his name and his reputation. It is the Lord's way through only that we need to find, for there is no other.

## DOCTRINE

**"They that know thy name":** the **name** of the LORD designates all that the LORD is.

JEHOVAH – The eternal self-existent sovereign of the universe, "I AM" (Exodus 3:14)

EL – The strong one (2 Samuel 22:33)

EL ELYON – The most high God (Genesis 14:18-22)

EL OLAM – The everlasting God (Genesis 21:33)

EL SHADDAI – The almighty one (Genesis 17:1)

ELOHIM – The all-powerful one (plural) (Genesis 1:1)

JEHOVAH-ELOHIM – The Lord God, Creator (Genesis 2:4)

JEHOVAH-JIREH – Jehovah will provide (Genesis 22:13, 14)

JEHOVAH-NISSI – Jehovah is my banner (Exodus 17:15)

JEHOVAH-RAAH – Jehovah is my Shepherd (Psalm 23:1)

JEHOVAH-RAPHA – Jehovah that Heals (Exodus 15:25, 26)

JEHOVAH-SABOATH – Lord of hosts (Psalm 46:7, 11)

JEHOVAH-SHALOM – Jehovah is peace (Judges 6:24)

JEHOVAH-SHAMMAH – Jehovah is there (Ezekiel 48:35)

JEHOVAH TSID KENU – Jehovah our righteousness (Jeremiah 33:16)

## CHRISTIAN LIFE – CONFIDENCE

1. The source of confidence is in the person, plan and power of Almighty God (Jeremiah 17:7).
2. The results of confidence:-
  - a) Protection (Proverbs 3:25-26)
  - b) Strength (Isaiah 30:15)
  - c) Blessing (Jeremiah 17:7).
3. Examples of confidence:-
  - a) in God's provision (Genesis 22:18)
  - b) in God's sovereignty (Genesis 50:20)
  - c) in God's deliverance (Daniel 3:17-18)
  - d) in God's power (1 Kings 18:36-39)
  - e) in God's presence (Psalm 71:5)
  - f) in extremity (Job 13:15).
4. Confidence relating to prayer:-
  - a) confident access (Ephesians 3:12)
  - b) confidence to draw near (Hebrews 4:16)
  - c) confidence to enter (Hebrews 10:19-22)
  - d) confidence to ask (1 John 5:14-15).
5. Confidence in the day of judgment (1 John 4:17).
6. Confidence to complete His work in the believer (Philippians 1:6).
7. Exhortation to maintain confidence (Hebrews 10:35-39).

## Psalm 9: 11

**“Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.”**

**Key words: Hebrew****Pronunciation****Meaning**

Sing praises <i>celebrate in song</i>	<i>zamar</i>	zaw-mar'	to make <i>music</i> , accompanied by the voice; to
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal <i>one</i>
Dwell <i>remain</i>	<i>yashab</i>	yaw-shab'	to <i>sit</i> down; by implication to <i> dwell</i> , to
Zion	<i>tsiyon</i>	tsee-yone'	a mountain of Jerusalem
Declare <i>announce, to expose</i>	<i>nagad</i>	naw-gad'	to <i>front</i> , to make a stand; to <i>manifest</i> ; to
People <i>a flock</i>	<i>am</i>	am	a <i>people</i> (a congregated <i>unit</i> ); specifically a <i>tribe</i> ,
Doings	<i>aliylah</i>	al-ee-law'	an <i>exploit</i> (of God)

**REFLECTION**

David is facing the death of many men as he writes these lines and yet he is able to sing unto the Lord and urge all those who mourn with him to do likewise. These are the words either of a callous madman, or a mature believer who has seen more than the multitude of bodies that lie upon the earth in the forest before the city he writes in. How can David write this and praise the Lord with song after the death of so many?

It is only as he sees that the Lord's stability is reflected in the outcome of the battle and that the dead are in the Lord's hands for eternity, as they were in his hands in the battle. He has settled his mind in the outcome of the battle, even the death of his son, and sees that the Lord is indeed king in Zion. The Lord has never left the throne of Zion, even though David was forced from his just down the hill in the palace. He now sees that all that has occurred is the doing of the Lord and he rests in the Lord's work.

**APPLICATION**

1. Let us rest in the work of the Lord, and watch to see what it is that he does, even through what we see as tragedy.
2. The Lord has not left his throne and the maker of the universe still holds it together. We need to rest upon the Lord for our deliverance and trust in his holy character through the trials of life.

**DOCTRINE****CHURCH – WORSHIP AND PRAISE**

1. The Hebrew word used in worship is "Shoko" - to bow down.
2. The Greek words are as follows:
  - a) proskueo - prostrate yourself. (1 Corinthians 14:5)
  - b) sebomai - lack of arrogance. (Matthew 15:9)
  - c) sebazomai - stand in awe. (Romans 1:25)
  - d) eusebeo - act with devotion. (Acts 17:23)
3. Worship is the attitude of the believer when he approaches God in awe, fear and respect. (1 Chronicles 29:20, Matthew 22:21, Romans 13:17)

4. We should never be casual or flippant with God. (John 13:13, Hebrew 10:19-21)
5. Worship is an expression of bible doctrine that a believer has in him and is applying. All expression of doctrine is worship. (Nehemiah 8:6-10, 9:3)
6. We must worship the Lord in spirit, controlled by the Spirit, and in truth, reflecting doctrine accurately. (John 4:23-24)
7. It is therefore of critical importance that we worship in accordance with biblical doctrines. This is especially important in singing as because of pleasant music it is easy to forget or ignore the meaning of the words being sung.
8. People worshipped the Lord Jesus Christ. (Matthew 2:11, 9:38)
9. People who do not worship God will worship demons. (Deuteronomy 8:19-20, 11:16, 30:17-20, Romans 1:25)
10. All will eventually bow before Jesus Christ and acknowledge Him as Lord, either for blessing or before they are judged eternally. (Isaiah 45:23, Romans 14:11, Philippians 2:10)
11. In eternity there will be perfect worship as there will be perfect knowledge of doctrine. (Revelation 4:8-11)
12. Worship begins at salvation. (Mark 5:1-10, 18-20)
13. Worship expresses a believer's concentration on his Lord. (Psalms 29, 66, 96, John 12:1-11)
14. The song of worship. (1 Chronicles 16:7-36)
15. We worship through:
  - a) Reading God's Word. (Colossians 4:16, 1 Thessalonians 5:27, 1 Timothy 4:13)
  - b) Studying God's Word. (2 Timothy 2:15, 3:15)
  - c) Teaching God's Word. (Acts 2:42, 6:7, 12:24, 18:28, 1 Timothy 4:6, 2 Timothy 1:13, 2:2)
  - d) Preaching God's Word. (2 Timothy 4:2)
  - e) The sacrifice of our praise. (Hebrews 13:15)
  - f) The sacrifice of our good works. (Hebrews 13:16)
  - g) The sacrifice of our bodies. (Romans 12:1)
  - h) The sacrifice of our substance. (Philippians 4:18)
  - i) The receiving of His Son. (John 1:11-12)
  - j) The keeping of the Ordinances. (1 Corinthians 11:2)
  - k) Through the singing of Psalms, Hymns and Spiritual Songs. (Ephesians 5:19, Colossians 3:16, James 5:13)
  - l) Prayers, Intercessions, Supplications and Thanksgiving. (Acts 2:42, Ephesians 6:18, Philippians 4:6, Colossians 4:2, 1 Thessalonians 5:17, 1 Timothy 2:1-2, 8)

### Psalm 9: 12

**“ When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.”**

#### Key words: Hebrew

Inquisition *darash*  
make inquisition

#### Pronunciation

daw-rash'

#### Meaning

by implication to seek or ask: - inquire,

Blood	<i>dam</i>	dawm	<i>blood</i> (as that which when shed causes <i>death</i> )
Remember	<i>zakar</i>	zaw-kar'	to <i>mark</i> (so as to be recognised)
Forget	<i>shakach</i>	shaw-kakh'	to <i>mislay</i> , that is, to <i>be oblivious</i> of
Cry	<i>tsaaqah</i>	tsah-ak-aw'	a <i>shriek</i> :
Humble	<i>anav</i>	aw-nawv	' humble, lowly, meek, poor

## REFLECTION

The innocent are slain all day long at times, and we are left with serious questions of the Lord regarding some of the matters that we see, just as David did after the battle at Mahanaim. 2 Samuel 18-19. When the innocent are slain by evil men their cries are heard and rise up to the Lord in heaven, and the Lord will, in human terms, conduct a thorough investigation from which no facts are hidden, and will punish the guilty without any mercy shown to those who showed none.

Judgment is God's "strange work", Isaiah 28:21, but it is a thorough work after grace and mercy has been rejected by evil men. There are only two categories of mankind; the arrogant evil and the humble and obedient to the Lord. The first category have chosen death, the second, the believers have chosen life now and forever. Deuteronomy 30:15-20.

### **Psalm 9:8-9.**

*"When he goes forth in the earth to execute judgment on the wicked; when he cuts them down in his wrath; when he sweeps them away as with a flood - the punishment will not be indiscriminate. He will then mark the oppressed, the afflicted, the persecuted, the troubled, and the sad, and will interpose to save them - delivering them from the storms of wrath. The idea, then, is, that the righteous will not be forgotten; that even in the most fierce and awful of his dispensations he will still regard them, and interpose to save them."*

### **Luke 18:1-8**

*"1 And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;  
2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:  
3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.  
4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;  
5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.  
6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.  
7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?  
8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily."*

## APPLICATION

1. "Vengeance is mine, saith the Lord, I will repay". Deuteronomy 32:35-36, Hebrews 10:30.
2. Let us remain humble supplicants before the Lord our God and depend upon him alone for provision for our lives here and for all that is involved in eternal life.

## DOCTRINE

### HOLY SPIRIT – MINISTRY IN THE NEW TESTAMENT



## 1. TO THE UNBELIEVER

### a) RESTRAINING (2 Thessalonians 2:7)

If unbelievers were unrestrained in the Church Age the one world system which Satan is trying to establish would come. After the rapture of the Church it will come.

### b) CONVICTING (John 16:7-11)

i) Sin - the barrier which remains in unbelief.

ii) Righteousness - God is totally righteous, man is only relatively righteous and needs God's righteousness for salvation.

iii) Judgment - Satan and all unbelievers are judged.

### c) REGENERATION (John 3:5)

Man without the spirit cannot understand spiritual things. The Gospel is spiritual, the Holy Spirit makes the gospel a reality to the unbeliever when one believes and is "born again" or regenerated. (1 Corinthians 2:14)

## 2. TO THE BELIEVER AT SALVATION

### a) Regeneration (John 3:1-16, Titus 3:5)

b) Baptism (Acts 1:5, 1 Corinthians 12:13, Ephesians 4:5) We are baptized into union with Jesus Christ and become part of the body of Christ. This is not to be confused with the Filling of the Holy Spirit.

c) Indwelling (Romans 8:9, 1 Corinthians 6:19, 20) From salvation on the believer is indwelt by the Spirit.

d) Sealing (2 Corinthians 1:22, Ephesians 1:13, 4:30). This ministry relates to your future with God, the guarantee of eternal security.

e) Distribution of spiritual gifts (1 Corinthians 12:11) Each believer receives a spiritual gift at the point of salvation in order to function in the body of Christ.

## 3. TO THE BELIEVER AFTER SALVATION (Spirituality)

The Ministry of the Holy Spirit after salvation is the means by which we live the Christian life ordained by God (Ephesians 2:10, 5:18)

a) The Filling of the Holy Spirit (spirituality through confession of sin and surrender of the life). (1 John 1:9 Ephesians 5:18)

b) The character of Jesus Christ is produced by the believer when he is filled with the Spirit. (Galatians 4:19, 5:22, 23)

c) Glorification of Christ (John 7:39, 16:14, 1 Corinthians 6:19, 20)

d) Fulfilment of the Law. (Romans 8:2-4)

## Psalm 9: 13-14

**"Have mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death: That I may show forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in thy salvation."**

### Key words: Hebrew

### Pronunciation

### Meaning

Mercy	<i>chanan</i>	khaw-nan'	to <i>bend</i> or stoop in kindness to an inferior
Consider experience,	<i>raah</i>	raw-aw'	to <i>see</i> : - behold, consider, discern, have
Trouble	<i>oniy</i>	on-ee'	<i>depression</i> , misery: - affliction, trouble
Hate	<i>sane</i>	saw-nay'	to <i>hate</i> (personally): - enemy, foe
Lift	<i>rum</i>	room	to <i>be high</i> , to <i>rise</i> or <i>raise</i> : - bring up, exalt, extol
Gates	<i>shaar</i>	shah'-ar	an <i>opening</i> , that is, <i>door</i> or <i>gate</i>
Death	<i>maveth</i>	maw'-veth	<i>death</i> the <i>dead</i> , their place or state
That	<i>maan</i>	mah'-an	<i>heed</i> , <i>purpose</i> ; <i>on account of</i> , <i>in order that</i>

Show forth <i>enumerate</i> ; to <i>recount</i>	<i>saphar</i>	saw-far'	to score with a mark, to record, to
Praise	<i>tehillah</i>	teh-hil-law'	<i>laudation</i> ; specifically a <i>hymn</i> : - praise
Daughter company	<i>bath</i>	bath	a <i>daughter</i> used in a wide sense of relationship: -
Zion Jerusalem	<i>tsiyon</i>	tsee-yone'	<i>Tsijon</i> (as a permanent <i>capital</i> ), a mountain of
Rejoice usually <i>rejoice</i>	<i>giyl</i>	gheel	to <i>spin</i> around (under the influence emotion),
Salvation <i>prosperity</i>	<i>yeshuah</i>	yesh-oo'-aw	something <i>saved</i> , <i>deliverance</i> ; <i>victory</i> ,

## REFLECTION

Even though there is victory spoken of in earlier verses the grief of what has happened sweeps over David at this point and this is an encouragement to all of us who suffer great pressure times. I have experienced this over recent months and years, whereby I rejoice in the Lord and feel the rock beneath my feet in the Word, but a second later deep waters sweep over me and I succumb to despair and have to "find the rock" again and re-plant myself upon it.

When despair sweeps in over us like a tsunami we need to settle our heart and mind again in the Word of the Lord. We must seek the Lord's mercy alone and appeal to the Lord for his vindication of his servant who is hated for his work. To be able to do this we need to be settled in the work of the Lord and obedient to the work of the Lord. We cannot ask the Lord to deal with us as his son/daughter and servant if we are not living as such in obedience to His Word and will.

The Lord has lifted David up from the gates of death in the Great Rebellion and he seeks the Lord's solutions to all his problems now at the feet of the Lord in abject humility. His desire is that he might show the Lord's praise to the "daughters of Zion". To seek to praise God before the most vulnerable of the city is instructive. It was the young women who were most at risk in the Civil War that is just over. David's harem has all been sexually used by Absalom, and other mischief may have been done by Absalom that is not recorded.

David seeks to praise the Lord and honour the Lord in light of the evils done by his wicked son, and teach the young women that the Lord can be trusted to set things right again and restore righteousness. The Lord has delivered/saved David and the Lord will save these girls, and David wants them to praise the Lord for his deliverance through the death of Absalom and the defeat of the rebel army.

## APPLICATION

1. The Lord knows our troubles and suffering against the evils of this world. We will be deeply burdened with evil at times, but the Lord knows and will deliver us in all things. Our challenge is to rest upon the Lord's deliverance and wait for his coming to save us.
2. When trouble and fear overwhelms we need to seek the Lord's face and find that rock that is Christ again. We have no stability outside the Lord's plan for our life and so let us find that daily and walk in it.

## DOCTRINES

## PERSECUTION

1. From the beginning of time the good have been persecuted by the evil, the believer by the unbeliever, the spiritual by the carnal. Genesis 4:5-8, 37:23, Exodus 1:10ff, Matthew 5:12, Luke 11:47-51, Acts 7: 52
2. Hatred of godly people comes from their silent conviction of sin in the lives of those who are disobedient. John 3:16-36, 15:22-25, Hebrews 11:38, 1 John 3:12.
3. Jesus warned his followers that they would face persecution. Matthew 5:11, 12, 44, 10:23, Luke 11:49, 21:12, Mark 4:17, John 15:20, 21.
4. The Lord was persecuted unto death.
5. The early church faced persecution very soon after the resurrection. John 20:19, Acts 3, 4, 6, 7, 9, 12.
6. The apostles were persecuted. Of all the apostles, only John died a "natural" death - all of the others were martyred. Acts 9:1-3, 12 1-5, 1 Corinthians 20:19, 2 Corinthians 11:23 ff,
7. Persecution refines and strengthens faith. James 1:2-4
8. All who have suffered persecution for the Lord's sake will receive a crown of reward and eternal blessing. John 16:33, Revelation 6:9-11, 8:9-17, 20:4,5.

**WORSHIP AND PRAISE** See page 25 above

### Psalm 9: 15

**"The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken."**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Heathen	<i>goy</i>	go'ee	a <i>nation</i> ; generally foreign, hence; gentile,
heathen, nation			
Sunk down	<i>taba</i>	taw-bah'	to <i>sink</i> : - drown, fasten, settle, sink
Pit	<i>shachath</i>	shakh'-ath	a <i>pit</i> (especially as a trap); figuratively
destruction: - corruption			
Made	<i>asah</i>	aw-saw'	to <i>do</i> or <i>make</i> ,
Net	<i>resheth</i>	reh'-sheth	a <i>net</i> (as <i>catching</i> animals)
Hid	<i>taman</i>	taw-man'	to <i>hide</i> (by <i>covering over</i> ): - hide, lay privily, in
secret			
Foot	<i>regel</i>	reh'-gel	a <i>foot</i> (as used in <i>walking</i> ); by implication a
step			
Taken	<i>lakad</i>	law-kad'	to <i>catch</i> (in a net, trap or pit); generally to
capture			

### REFLECTION

Evil people dig holes for themselves and then are baffled that they have fallen into them. There is justice with the Lord and the Lord pays his accounts to all who work evil, but often not in our time frame. They practise deceit and so are caught by their own lies and deceit.

They are devious and are caught by their deviousness. They may be left to their own devices, for they will be taken in their own devices. Psalm 7:14-16, 35:8, 37:15, 57:6, 94:23.

## APPLICATION

1. Evil men can be left to the judgment of God, for the Lord does a so much better job than we can ever do. Leave your case in the Lord's hands at all times, for the Lord can be trusted to secure justice.

### Psalm 9: 16

**"The LORD is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah."**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Lord	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one, <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Known	<i>yada</i>	yaw-dah'	to <i>know</i> (properly to ascertain by <i>seeing</i> )
Judgment or formal decree	<i>mishpat</i>	mish-pawt'	a <i>verdict</i> pronounced judicially, a <i>sentence</i>
Execute, appoint, bestow, bring forth	<i>asah</i>	aw-saw'	to <i>do</i> or <i>make</i> : - accomplish, advance,
Wicked person	<i>rasha</i>	raw-shaw'	morally <i>wrong</i> ; concretely an (actively) <i>bad</i>
Snared, lay a snare	<i>yaqosh</i>	yaw-koshe'	to <i>ensnare</i> (literally or figuratively): - fowler,
Work, work	<i>poal</i>	po'-al	an <i>act</i> or <i>work</i> : - act, deed, do, getting, maker,
Hands of a palm tree	<i>kaph</i>	kaf	hollow <i>hand</i> or palm, the <i>bowl</i> of a dish or <i>leaves</i>
Shiggaion, musical notation, complaint	<i>higgaion</i>	hig-gaw-yone'	a <i>murmuring</i> sound: - meditation, a

## REFLECTION

God's Character depends upon his righteousness being upheld by his actions. Isaiah 43:1-3. God executes final justice and all will see it in the end, but down here we have baffling things that we must bring to the throne of grace. We are not to sit with and weep over the things that baffle us but seek the Lord's solutions at the foot of his throne. Let us bow before the throne of grace and seek the Lord's comfort as we face difficult things.

This part of the psalm ends with a musical sound that challenges all hearers and singers to pause, reflect and bow their heads in silence and contemplation. The wicked are snared by the evil work of their own hands. Jesus had said that all men are known by their works. Matthew 7:13-23 and so the Lord is known by his works amongst men. We are challenged to be "fruit inspectors" of those who claim to be prophets and David challenges us to be a fruit inspector of God's work also and be assured of the trust we have in Him.

### Matthew 7:15ff

*"15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.  
16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?"*

17 *Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.*

18 *A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.*

19 *Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.*

20 *Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.*

21 *Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.*

22 *Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?*

23 *And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity."*

## APPLICATION

1. Let us be sure to work the works of God and let us be assured of the Lord's judgment over all who work iniquity. Let us leave our case in the Lord's hands.

## Psalm 9: 17

**"The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God."**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Wicked person	<i>rasha</i>	raw-shaw'	morally <i>wrong</i> ; concretely an (actively) <i>bad</i>
Turned	<i>shub</i>	shoob	to <i>turn</i> back (turn away) generally to <i>retreat</i>
Hell	<i>sheol</i>	sheh-ole'	<i>Hades</i> or the world of the dead: - grave, hell, pit
Nations	<i>goy</i>	go'ee	a foreign <i>nation</i> ; hence a <i>Gentile</i>
Forget	<i>shakeach</i>	shaw-kay'-akh	<i>oblivious</i> : - forget
God used of the supreme God	<i>elohiym</i>	el-o-heem'	<i>gods</i> in the ordinary sense; specifically

## REFLECTION

There is one destiny for the lost and that is eternal judgment and the Lord has been clear on this since the beginning and we must come to terms with this reality. There is judgment and it is full and final. This life is fatal, and has an end in death for all, and after that the judgment. There is no escape for man and we must all stand before our maker and give account of our lives. Revelation 20:10-15.

Hell (Hades in Greek, Sheol in Hebrew) is the waiting place for unsaved mankind before the last judgment, not their last destination. Refer to the study below. It does not pay to forget your maker, for if you are made then it is logical that you will be asked to give account to the maker of what you have "made" with the life given by grace to you.

## APPLICATION

1. All of us must give account to God. The unbeliever must explain why they ignored the righteous demands of a holy God, and the saved must give account for their productivity for reward or loss. Let us walk before the Lord in holy fear of falling short of the Lord's standards and serve in thoughtfulness of others. 2 Corinthians 5:9-15.

## DOCTRINE

## HELL AND HADES

1. HELL is from the Greek GEHENNA. This was a place where children were burned as offerings to Molech. (2Chronicles 33:6, Jeremiah 7:31). Molech was a huge idol with outstretched paws on which the children were tied prior to being burnt to death.
2. HELL is the same as the Lake of Fire where the lost spend eternity. (Revelation 19:20, 20:10)
3. Hades (Gk.) in the New Testament is often translated HELL. SHEOL (Heb.) is the Old Testament equivalent. Hades and Sheol are in the centre of the earth, cf. Saul, Samuel (from Paradise or Abraham's Bosom) and the Witch of Endor. (1 Samuel 28:7-19) Hades or Sheol is the place of the souls and spirits of people who died while awaiting the resurrection. Hades is also the place of imprisonment of a certain group of angels - TARTARUS.
4. HADES is divided into three sections, one section being divided from the other two by a "Great Gulf Fixed". (Luke 16:19-31)  
It should be noted that the story of Lazarus is a true story, and not a parable, because it mentions proper names (Lazarus) and a geographical location - Hades.)
  - a) Abraham's Bosom or Paradise - The abode of the saved until the ascension of Jesus Christ. The Lord said to the repentant thief - "This day shall thou be with me in Paradise. (Luke 23:43)
  - b) Torments - The abode of the unsaved, reserved until the last judgment at the end of the millennium. This is a place of great sorrow and suffering. (Revelation 20:13)
  - c) Tartarus - The prison of fallen angels who kept not their first estate. These are fallen angels from Genesis 6. This is a place of imprisonment (2 Peter 2:4)
5. Since the ascension of Christ - Paradise has been empty, with the saved being transferred to the Third Heaven. (2 Corinthians 12:1-4, Ephesians 4:7-10)
6. Those who die now as believers go directly to the Third Heaven ("at home with the Lord"), with soul and spirit but no resurrection body. (2 Corinthians 5:8)
7. Those in Hades (Torments) will be brought before the Great White Throne after which they will be thrown into the Lake of Fire. (Revelation 20:13-15). This is the Last Judgment.
8. Hades is in the heart of the earth. (Matthew 12:40; 1 Samuel 28:7-15)
9. There are no degrees of punishment in the Lake of Fire.
  - a) Degrees of punishment tend to deny the literal lake of fire. There is nothing to indicate the temperature of the lake of fire is not constant.
  - b) Degrees of punishment is contrary to the doctrine of unlimited atonement. Christ died for every sin that has ever been committed. Man is not judged on the basis of his sins but human good. (Revelation 20:11-15)
  - c) Degrees of punishment destroy the principle of salvation. Its concept is that one rejecter of grace gets less fire than another rejecter of grace. The unsaved are unsaved because they reject grace.
  - d) Degrees of punishment are based on the theory that for a thesis there is an antithesis and when they come together you have synthesis (the Hegelian fallacy).
  - e) False concept:- One person commits a bad sin, one person performs a marvellous good work. Obviously there must be different degrees of punishment in eternity.

## Psalm 9: 18

**"For the needy shall not always be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall *not* perish forever."**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Needy needy, poor	<i>ebyon</i>	eb-yone'	the sense of <i>want, destitute</i> : - beggar,
Forgotten or attention	<i>shakach</i>	shaw-kakh'	to <i>mislay</i> , to <i>be oblivious</i> of from want of memory
Expectation <i>expectancy</i> : - expectation	<i>tiqvah</i>	tik-vaw'	a <i>cord</i> (as an <i>attachment</i> ); figuratively
Poor humble, lowly, needy	<i>aniy</i>	aw-nee'	<i>depressed</i> , in circumstances: - afflicted,
Perish implication to <i>perish</i>	<i>abad</i>	aw-bad'	to <i>wander</i> away, that is <i>lose</i> oneself; by
Forever everlasting	<i>ad</i>	ad	a <i>terminus</i> , in the sense of <i>perpetuity</i> : - eternity,

## REFLECTION

Suffering is nearly always baffling in some way or other, for it hurts and offends our human expectation that we will have a lovely life and anything short of wealthy relaxed retirement living is a sign of failure. We have to sit with the truth of suffering in the devil's world, for this fallen place is a place where hurt is more normal than joy at times.

The terrible consequences of Adam and Eve's sin are still with us in suffering and death today and we need to take into account the Fall when we ask about why suffering comes to people. The great evil of satanic power was let loose upon the earth after the Fall of Man in the Garden and we must factor this fact into our thinking about all we face here.

## APPLICATION

1. Study the doctrine of Suffering below, and reflect upon its truths, for we all face great suffering at times and must sit before the Lord with it and rest upon his holy character to help us through.

## DOCTRINE

### CHRISTIAN LIFE – SUFFERING

1. Ultimately, all suffering is a result of the sin of Adam.
2. God is sovereign and allows even undeserved suffering to come upon the world for a reason (Romans 8:28)
  - a) To bring people to a point of helplessness where they call out to Him
  - b) To test and develop faith, so bringing glory to Himself
3. There will be no suffering for believers in eternity. (Revelation 21:4)
4. Unbelievers will suffer forever in the Lake of Fire (Revelation 20:12-15)
5. Suffering can be caused by:
  - a) Discipline for your own sins
  - b) The effect of the sins of others on you - gossip, war, crime
  - c) Self-induced suffering as a result of your own actions - eg sickness from smoking, poverty from poor stewardship
  - d) The sovereign will of God - health, weather

6. Premise of Suffering:

- a) All suffering is designed for blessing in the Christian walk. (1 Peter 1:7, 8, 4:14)
- b) Even discipline is designed to restore fellowship. (Hebrews 12:6)
- c) Suffering follows the principle of grace. (Romans 8:28, 1 Thessalonians 5:18)

7. Purpose of Christian Suffering:

- a) To receive discipline for carnality or backsliding. (Psalm 38)
- b) To glorify God. (Job 1:8-12, Luke 15:20, 21)
- c) To illustrate doctrine (Book of Hosea)
- d) To learn obedience (Philippians 2:8, Hebrews 5:8)
- e) To keep down pride (2 Corinthians 12:7-10)
- f) To develop faith (1 Peter 1:7, 8)
- g) To witness for Christ (2 Corinthians 13:4)
- h) To demonstrate the power of God. (2 Corinthians 11:24-33, 2 Corinthians 12:7-10)
- i) To manifest the fruit of the Spirit (2 Corinthians 4:8-11)
- j) To help others who suffer. (2 Corinthians 1:3-5)
- k) From indirect action - because other believers get out of fellowship. (Romans 14, 1 Corinthians 12:12, 13, 26, 1 Samuel 21, 1 Chronicles 21)

**Psalm 9: 19-20**

**“Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight. Put them in fear, O LORD: *that* the nations may know themselves *to be but* men. Selah.”**

**Key words: Hebrew**

**Pronunciation**

**Meaning**

Arise	<i>qum</i>	koom	to <i>rise</i> : - abide, confirm, decree, get up, make good, rouse up
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one. Jewish national name of God
Man	<i>enosh</i>	en-oshe'	a <i>mortal</i> (differing from the more dignified adam) <i>mankind</i>
Prevail	<i>azaz</i>	aw-zaz'	to <i>be stout</i> (literally or figuratively): - prevail, strengthen, be strong
Heathen	<i>goy</i>	go'ee	a foreign <i>nation</i> ; hence a <i>Gentile</i> ; Gentile, heathen, nation, people
Judged	<i>shaphat</i>	shaw-fat'	to <i>judge</i> , that is, pronounce <i>sentence</i> , to <i>vindicate</i> or <i>punish</i>
Sight	<i>paniym</i>	paw-neem'	the <i>face</i>
Fear	<i>mora</i>	mo-raw'	<i>fear</i> , by implication a <i>fearful</i> thing or deed: - dread, terror
Nations	<i>goy</i>	go'ee	a foreign <i>nation</i> ; hence a <i>Gentile</i> ; Gentile, heathen, nation, people
Know	<i>yada</i>	yaw-dah'	to <i>know</i> (properly to ascertain by <i>seeing</i> )

**REFLECTION**

Asking God to “arise” is not accusing God of taking a holiday but is a dramatic way of stating that the believer is expecting the Lord to respond now and deliver quickly. David wants to see all people recognise that they are “but men”, not the god-like creatures that they have deceived themselves into thinking they are.



Men in rebellion against God will actively rebel against his majesty and will resist the truth until their death. It is inconceivable that men would fight God and yet they do. We see this in the evil life and grubby deaths of Hitler and his mistress Eva Braun. Right until the end Hitler blamed others for the failure of his evil empire; he never accepted his responsibilities, but in hell now he has.

No man will "prevail" against the Lord God. David wants men to be "put in fear" that they might repent before it is too late. Even though David recognises that evil men deserve the pit of hell and the Lake of Fire to follow David seeks their salvation and deliverance through repentance. His prayer here is a good one to pray over the lost even today. John 3:16-36, 16:8-11, Acts 4:12.

## APPLICATION

1. There is one redeemer and man has no hope without total repentance and humble acceptance of the truth. Let us pray for that in our churches.

## DOCTRINE

### CHRISTIAN LIFE – REPENTANCE

1. Two words are translated repentance in the New Testament:

a) Metanoia - META - to change, NOIA - the mind, which means to change one's opinion or mind about something or someone.

b) Meta Melamai - to feel sorry for - an emotional reaction because of acts undertaken.

2. Repentance in salvation is to change one's attitude toward the person and work of Christ. (Luke 13:3,5, 15:7, 10, 16:30, 31, Acts 17:30, 31, 20:21, Romans 2:4, 2 Peter 3:9)

3. Repentance is used in salvation mainly for the Jews. The Jews had seen Christ as a great teacher, a wise man, a prophet. They repented and now recognised him as the Son of God. In the case of the Gentiles, the word believe is used. (Acts 16:31) as they had no previous ideas about the person of Christ.

4. The Fruit of Meta Melamai, such as penance and sorrow does not save, e.g. Judas repented of his actions and went to eternal damnation.

5. However, Godly sorrow works repentance. (2 Corinthians 7:8-11)

6. The Holy Spirit is responsible for repentance in salvation. (1Corinthians 2:14, John 16:8-11) It convicts of sin, righteousness and judgment.

7. The Believer is told to repent from dead works or human good.

8. When God repents it is symbolic (Genesis 6:6, Exodus 32:14, Judges 2:18, 1Samuel 15:35, Jeremiah 18:6, Amos 7:3, 6, Hebrews 7:21)

## NOTES

## Psalm 10

David continues his meditation in this psalm, building upon the thoughts of Psalm 9, reflecting upon the need for great patience in adversity in our journey through the Devil's world. We are called to get our armour on daily because we are on the battlefield of the Angelic Conflict and that means the going is tough a lot of the time, as it is open and total war. Ephesians 6:18ff James 4:7-10, 1 Peter 5:5-9.

*"My brethren, when ye fall into divers temptations; Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience... ..let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing... ..Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him."* **James 1:2-4,12.**

It is possible to have peace in the midst of adversity, and it is the reality for all who walk in the filling of the Holy Spirit. Ephesians 5:18ff. This is the Lord's plan for our lives and as we relax into the Plan of God for us we rest in God's power within that plan.

### Psalm 10: 1

**"Why standest thou afar off, O LORD? why hidest thou *thyself* in times of trouble? "**

Key words: Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
Stand confirm, continue	<i>amad</i>	aw-mad'	to <i>stand</i> :- abide, appoint, arise, cease,
Afar	<i>rachok</i>	raw-khoke'	<i>remote</i> ; far, distant, distant lands
LORD Jewish name of God	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> ,
Hide dissembler, hide, secret thing.	<i>alam</i>	aw-lam'	to <i>veil</i> from sight, <i>conceal</i> : - blind,
Times	<i>eth</i>	ayth	<i>time</i> : - evening, long, season
Trouble anguish, distress	<i>tsarah</i>	tsaw-raw'	<i>tightness</i> : - adversary, adversity, affliction,

### REFLECTION

How often have you doubted that the Lord has heard you believer? How often have you cried out to the Lord in pain and anguish of soul and felt not heard? Most of us, just like David, have been in extreme anguish at some time and felt this desperate and the psalmist's words are a great encouragement to us in our distress. If David felt this

strongly, then we can also express this and find grace to help in our time of need as he did.

It is not wrong to pour our worry and even our “complaint” to the Lord as we wait upon the Lord for the answer to our prayers. We can feel at times that the Lord is a “long way away”, and yet he is at our right hand at all times. Psalm 91:15 reminds us, “Call upon me when you are in trouble, and I will rescue you.” The delay we feel is not delay, for God is never late, it is just timing (ours and Gods!) and we need to wait upon the Lord.

Does the Lord “hide” himself from us? It is impossible for God to do certain things, and this is one of them, and the other is for God to lie. Hebrews 6:9-18. In distress we have a choice and David expresses one attitude towards the challenge here in this verse. We can be so overwhelmed by the pressure situation that all we see is the situation rather than what God is doing in and through it.

We can look at the problem or we can look into the wonderful face of our Saviour and Lord. Psalms 37:7, 116:7, Isaiah 30:15, Jeremiah 6:16, 2 Corinthians 12:9, Hebrews 4:1-11.

## APPLICATION

1. Let us labour in the Spirit to enter into his rest and so find peace and the place of powerful service.
2. The Lord does not hide, nor does he close his ears to our cries. Our Saviour hears and answers our prayers.

## DOCTRINES

### CHRISTIAN LIFE – REWARDS AND CROWNS

1. Rewards and Salvation are carefully separated in the scriptures. Salvation is a free gift from God, rewards are for meritorious service in the power of the Spirit.
2. Salvation - a free gift to the lost. (Ephesians 2:8-9, Romans 6:23, John 4:10) - an everlasting possession. (John 3:36, John 5:24, John 6:47)
3. Rewards - to the saved who faithfully work for the Lord. (1 Corinthians 9:24, 25, Revelation 22:12) - distributed at the Judgment Seat of Christ. (1 Corinthians 3:11-15, 2 Corinthians 5:10, Romans 14:10)
4. Rewards as Crowns:
  - a) The incorruptible crown - for faithfulness in exercising self control. (1 Corinthians 9:24-27)
  - b) The crown of glory - for faithfulness in suffering. (1 Peter 5:4)
  - c) The crown of life - for faithfulness under trial. (James 1:12, Revelation 2:10)
  - d) The crown of righteousness - for faithful testimony. (2 Timothy 4:8)
  - e) The crown of rejoicing - for faithful service. (1 Thessalonians 2:19, 20, Philippians 4:1)

### ANGELS – ANGELIC CONFLICT

1. There is a spiritual warfare between elect and fallen angels, which affects the human race. (Ephesians, 6:12, Revelation 12)
2. Angels and mankind have a number of parallels:
  - a) Angels began in innocence and full obedience to God (Job 38:7 Ezekiel 28:14-15)  
Man began in innocence (Genesis 2:25)
  - b) Angels sinned - rebellion of Satan (Isaiah 14:12-14)  
Man sinned - rebellion of Adam (Genesis 3:1-7)

c) Angels are divided into two categories - elect or fallen.  
Man is divided into two categories - believers and unbelievers.

3. Freewill is the key to the angelic conflict.

a) In eternity past, Satan was called Lucifer, the most important angel. However, he became proud and rebelled against God (Ezekiel 28:12-17, Isaiah 14:12-14). One third of the angels chose to rebel with Satan (Revelation 12:4,9)

b) In eternity past, God sentenced Satan and the fallen angels to the lake of fire (Matthew 25:41). This sentence will be executed at the end of human history (Revelation 20:10). The delay in the execution of this sentence suggests that God created the human race to provide a clear legal witness to Satan and his angels of their sin. The whole of human history is to prove certain points to the angels.

c) It appears that God created Adam and Eve, to show Satan that mankind, created lower than angels (Hebrews 2:6-7), would choose to obey God. Mankind therefore, by a choice of freewill, would decide whether to obey God and be blessed, or to disobey God and be judged (the same choice that Satan had).

d) A test was instituted for man's freewill - obedience to God or disobedience (Genesis 2:16-17). Adam - and therefore all mankind - sinned and thereby rebelled against God. All of mankind, therefore, is in the same condition of sinful rebellion as Satan.

e) However, God instituted another test of freewill for mankind - will they choose to return to God through Jesus Christ, or will they choose to continue in sin and rebellion (John 3:16, 2 Peter 3:9).

f) Anyone who chooses to return to God will be saved; anyone who chooses to remain in rebellion to God will be judged in the lake of fire, the same fate as Satan (Matthew 25:41)

g) Therefore, by the work of Christ on the cross, and man's freewill faith in Christ, God has vindicated His love to save and His justice to judge.

4. The result of the angelic conflict:

a) Stage 1 - Salvation - by faith, man is saved and made positionally superior to angels (Hebrews 2:6-7)

b) Stage 2 - Christian Walk - by faith, the believer overcomes Satan (Ephesians 6:10-17)

c) Stage 3 - Eternity - in Christ, the believer will judge Satan and his fallen angels (Hebrews 2:8, 1 Corinthians 6:3)

5. Angels watch the human race. (1 Corinthians 4:9, Ephesians 3:10, 1 Timothy 5:21, 1 Peter 1:12). Elect angels rejoice every time someone is saved (Luke 15:10)

6. Adam was made ruler of the world (Genesis 1:27-28). When he sinned, Satan obtained control of the world (2 Corinthians 4:4, Ephesians 2:2, John 16:11). What makes it possible for man to live in Satan's world and not be under his control? By faith and obedience to God and His Word, we can resist and overcome Satan.

7. The angelic conflict answers three basic questions:

a) Why did God create man? Jesus Christ, as perfect man in perfect obedience to God, paid the penalty of sin. Jesus Christ is able to save mankind. The key is freewill and obedience to God. It is a matter of freewill choice whether we are saved by God or judged by God. This shows that God's judgment of Satan is totally just.

b) Why sin? Mankind, through the fall of Adam, was reduced to the same sinful and rebellious condition as Satan and his fallen angels. However, through Jesus Christ, man is able to choose to return to God.

c) Why does God allow suffering? Suffering, sickness and death is the result of Adam's sin. However, God still uses this for our good because suffering makes people look in faith toward God. God is therefore able to strengthen our faith. (1 Peter 5:6-10)

8. Satanic attack

a) In the Garden of Eden, Satan attacked Adam and Eve, resulting in their sin. Satan thought he had destroyed the plan of God, because man had sinned and rebelled against God. However, God promised to send the Messiah to remove sin and defeat Satan (Genesis 3:15).

- b) In the Old Testament, Satan attacked the Jews and Jesus Christ Himself. Satan wanted to prevent and/or destroy the Messiah. (Revelation 12:1-5)  
 c) Now that Jesus Christ is seated at the right hand of the Father, Satan has turned his attack on believers on earth. Satan wants to thwart and/or delay the plan of God, and his own final judgment. (Revelation 12:12,17)

### Psalm 10: 2

**“The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.”**

#### Key words: Hebrew

#### Pronunciation

#### Meaning

Wicked ungodly, wicked	<i>rasha</i>	raw-shaw'	morally <i>wrong</i> ; an actively <i>bad</i> person: - guilty,
Pride haughtiness, highness, pride,	<i>gaavah</i>	gah-av-aw'	<i>arrogance</i> or <i>majesty</i> : - excellency,
Persecute persecute, pursue hotly	<i>dalaq</i>	daw-lak'	to <i>flame</i> : - burning, chase, inflame, kindle,
Poor afflicted, humble, lowly	<i>aniy</i>	aw-nee'	<i>depressed</i> , in mind or circumstances: -
Taken to <i>capture</i> : - catch, take hold	<i>taphas</i>	taw-fas'	to <i>manipulate</i> , that is, <i>seize</i> ; chiefly
Devices good ( <i>sagacity</i> )	<i>mezimmah</i>	mez-im-maw'a	<i>plan</i> , usually evil ( <i>machination</i> ), sometimes
Imagined contrive	<i>chashab</i>	khaw-shab'	to <i>plait</i> , to <i>weave</i> or to <i>fabricate</i> ; to <i>plot</i> or

### REFLECTION

How can we tell that a person is “wicked”? The answer is in this verse and others like it. We can tell people are wicked by the “fruit” of their life. Those who do Satan’s work are “wicked”, and Satan’s work is always work that expresses hatred and contempt for mankind. All contempt is satanic, and all abuse of people is satanic. Those who do not care for the poor are wicked in their behaviours and show who their “father” is. John 8:39-47.

Such people have declared war on God, for showing care and concern for the needy is God’s heart for all who reverence Him. Luke 6:20, 14:13, Galatians 2:10, James 2:2-6. Those who despise the poor and abuse the weak and vulnerable are under the Lord’s special judgment. Let no man think he can get away with abuse of the vulnerable, for the Lord will catch them in their deviousness.

### Matthew 18:2-11.

“2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,  
 3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.  
 4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.  
 5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.  
 6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.  
 7 Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!  
 8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost."

## APPLICATION

1. Beware of "wicked" people who do not care for the vulnerable, for such betray their family origins as satanic.
2. The Lord will judge those who abuse the weak and vulnerable and they will be without remedy except they fall upon their knees before their Creator and the Saviour of the vulnerable.

## Psalm 10: 3

**"For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth."**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Wicked ungodly	<i>rasha</i>	raw-shaw'	morally <i>wrong</i> ; an actively <i>bad</i> person: - guilty,
Boasted to rave	<i>halal</i>	haw-lal'	to <i>shine</i> ; hence to <i>make a show</i> ; to <i>boast</i> ;
Heart vitality; beast, body, breath	<i>nephesh</i>	neh'-fesh	properly a <i>breathing</i> creature, <i>animal</i> ,
Desire	<i>taavah</i>	tah-av-aw'	a <i>longing</i> ; by implication a <i>delight</i>
Blesses	<i>barak</i>	baw-rak'	to <i>kneel</i> ; by implication to <i>bless</i>
Covetous	<i>batsa</i>	baw-tsah'	to <i>break off</i> , <i>plunder</i> : - gain (greedily), get
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i>
Abhors	<i>naats</i>	naw-ats'	to <i>scorn</i> : - abhor, despise

## REFLECTION

In case there is any misunderstanding of God's position on evil this verse spells out in a different way the points made earlier in this and other psalms. Psychologically it is always interesting and a little baffling that evil people boast of their evil and even illegal schemes. I have been baffled at evil as a result of my studies in theology and world history through the last fifty years. The more you study of self centeredness the more amazing is the stupidity of evil people who seem to be so totally deceived that their logic completely breaks down! Isaiah sees this later with the Assyrian king. Isaiah 10:7-15.

Self centred people very quickly become unable to see, understand, and finally even comprehend and tolerate other's opinions. They are centred round their own feelings and thoughts, and their Old Sin Nature, strengthened by the forces of evil that they let "make their home" within, build up a total barrier to stop truth getting in. I have seen one woman die in total self deception and hatred of the truth just this last week, resisting the truth to the end from the very minister she had asked to take her funeral.

Such people bless the plunderers of others and rejoice in iniquity. There is an old English proverbial saying; "A man's character is known by his friends". Those who rejoice in goodness rejoice in good people, and those who rejoice in evil surround themselves with evil people. Those who love goodness celebrate things that are good, but those who love evil celebrate the "victories" of evil. The Lord hates and despises the persistently evil and

he abhors their deeds, and they will be judged when the days of grace end. Acts 4:12, Hebrews 9:27, 10:27, Revelation 20:10-15.

## APPLICATION

1. Be very selective in your friendships; flee evil company, and do not be a friend of the world. 1 John 2:15-17.
2. Evil people love and delight in the victories of their evil friends and the result is always more evil. Do not be baffled at this, but withdraw yourself from their midst and cling to those who are good.

### Psalm 10: 4

**“The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after* God: God is not in all his thoughts.”**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Wicked person	<i>rasha</i>	raw-shaw'	morally <i>wrong</i> ; concretely an (actively) <i>bad</i>
Pride	<i>gobah</i>	go'-bah	<i>elation, grandeur, arrogance</i>
Countenance	<i>aph</i>	af	properly the <i>nose</i> or <i>nostril</i> ; hence the <i>face</i>
Seek implication to seek or ask	<i>darash</i>	daw-rash'	to <i>tread</i> or <i>frequent</i> ; usually to <i>follow</i> ; by
God the supreme	<i>elohiym</i> <i>God</i>	el-o-heem'	<i>gods</i> in the ordinary sense; but specifically
Thought good ( <i>sagacity</i> )	<i>mezimmah</i>	mez-im-maw'a	<i>plan</i> , usually evil ( <i>machination</i> ), sometimes

## REFLECTION

Why do people refuse to even contemplate the existence of God, let alone seek to know their creator? At its heart atheism is passionate hatred of the very idea of accountability for mankind. Atheism should, by its basic philosophy be very relaxing, for they have rejected God and all absolute morality, and so ought to relax, like the old Epicurean and just enjoy life, not worrying about the “fools” who agonise about God and judgment, but that is not what we see with most. They passionately hate all religions that remind them of the truth rather than ignoring them.

At its heart the atheist has rejected God's existence because of human pride; he simply will allow no challenge to his own opinions. It is pride, Satan's great sin that moves him to reject God and so this same pride drives him to reject and hate any challenge that brings the question of the existence of God back to his mind. He will not seek after God, and banishes God from his mind, and hates all who remind him that the issue must be faced. They have in arrogance excluded the creator from their created mind! Proverbs 6:16-19, 21:2-4, Romans 1:21-28.

## APPLICATION

1. Those whose minds are fixed/hardened against accountability will maintain their viewpoint until the end, and finally be held accountable by Almighty God. They are rightly condemned and will bow their knee on that last day.
2. Expect to meet those who close their minds against the very thought of a creator who whom they must give account. The hatred of such people will surprise at times, but do not be amazed, for they have followed Satan himself in their attitudes and so they will reflect his hate filled malicious behaviours in time.

### Psalm 10: 5

**“His ways are always grievous; thy judgments are far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.”**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Ways	<i>derek</i>	deh'-rek	a road (as trodden); figuratively a course of life or mode of action
Grievous	<i>chul</i>	khool	to twist or whirl, to writhe in pain or fear;
figuratively to	<i>pervert</i>		
Judgment	<i>mishpa</i>	mish-pawt'	a verdict pronounced judicially, a formal decree, divine law
Above	<i>marom</i>	maw-rome'	altitude, an elevated place: - far above, dignity, height
Out of sight	<i>minniy - neged</i>	min-nee' – neh'-ghed	a part of; from or out of / sight, or view
Enemy	<i>tsarar</i>	tsaw-rar'	to cramp: - adversary
Puffeth	<i>puach</i>	poo'-akh	to puff, that is, blow with the breath; to scoff

### REFLECTION

It is useful and safe to always recall the nature of the enemies of faith, for then you are not too shocked at their malice when they oppose truth. Their ways, chosen by thousands of self centred decisions over time, are always “grievous”. They cause pain to others and they care not for that, and they pervert truth, and they care not for that either. They are limited in all their decision making and choices to the things of this temporary earth and they are incapable of seeing the eternal issues that make the heart of our decision making as believers. Proverbs 1:22, 19:29, 2 Peter 3:3ff.

They do not “get” any understanding of where we are coming from, for they close off their minds. They despise the good and all who stand for the truths they find “inconvenient”, and they fume at us. They will blow hard at us and pour scorn upon us. The malice of evil is to be accepted, for it is the badge of honour to the true servant of God. We are known by our scars as soldiers, and we will have them from malicious people.

### APPLICATION

1. As the days darken scoffers will increase in number and malicious intent towards genuine believers. Accept this and keep focused forward as the true soldier of the Lord you are. 2 Timothy 2:3-10.
2. Accept the Lord’s verdict upon the last days of this age and work within his truth. He warned and Paul backs this, that in the days that end this age we will see great apostasy and great hatred of goodness. 2 Timothy 3:1-7, 4:1-5.



**DOCTRINE****SIN – OLD SIN NATURE – FRUIT OF THE OLD SIN NATURE**

The fruit of the old sin nature falls under four categories:

- a) Sensual
- b) Religious
- c) Social
- d) Personal

**a) SENSUAL**

i) fornication - porneia - illicit sexual activity or any sexual activity other than with your partner.

ii) uncleanness - akatharsia - all acts of indecency and uncleanness that shock people, this includes abnormal sexual acts

iii) lasciviousness - aselgeia - unrestrained lust - people who are having sex for their own personal gratification, treating other people as sexual objects for their pleasure. Paul recognises that we are tempted in all these areas. Matthew points out that it is not only the doing of these acts but the thinking of these acts which are sins.

**b) RELIGIOUS**

i) idolatry - eidoltria - worship of things other than God

ii) witchcraft - pharmakeia - this involved magic, astrology, seances and sorcery.

iii) hatred - echthros - this is unrestrained rage without a reason. You get so angry that no one can talk to you at all.

iv) strife - eris - contentiousness - this is argumentation in regard to Bible teaching and spiritual matters.

**c) SOCIAL**

i) jealousy - zelos - a bitter hatred towards another person who has something that you want. This is the father of all the other sins.

ii) wrath - thymos - this is getting hot headed or flaring up. If the person does not control the power of a hot temper they are under the power of the old sin nature and not the Holy Spirit. If you get this type of trouble at a church meeting you turn to the Word of God.

iii) seditions - - this is faction forming

iv) heresies - this is one step forward from seditions and is a person who wishes to build on the factions. An example would be the KJV group. By separating on the basis of the KJV alone you have fallen into far more evil than is present in variations in the versions.

v) evil - this is tied into jealousy eating away at the souls of people who harbour resentment.

**d) PERSONAL**

i) drunkenness - methai - drinking alcohol to excess is not a sickness it is a sin. It is an inherited weakness, if your father is an alcoholic you should not touch alcohol at all

because it is a weakness in the family. Avoid places where you could be tempted. If you have a weakness towards alcoholism you must deal with it.

ii) revellings - jomoi - which means hell raising, a person who cannot bear silence but has to be drowned in noise all the time. Their life is empty and has no purpose but as long as they party vigorously and run from function to function they do not have to worry about their sin and the pointlessness of their life. When you are tempted to sin think about the Lord. Paul now adds and such like which means that if he has not hit their particular weakness they should fill in the blanks.

We all have weaknesses and unless you are on guard you fall every time. You have to ascertain your weakness and set your guard against it. God's way is to walk in the Spirit that is the way to deal with it.

### Psalm 10: 6

**“He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for *I shall never be* in adversity. “**

Key words: Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
Heart	<i>leb</i>	labe	the <i>heart</i> ; also used for the feelings, the will and even the intellect
Shall not	<i>bal</i>	bal	a <i>failure</i> ; by implication <i>nothing, not</i> at all
Moved	<i>mot</i>	mote'	to <i>waver</i> ; by implication to <i>slip, shake, fall</i>
Never	<i>dor</i>	dore	a <i>revolution</i> of time, that is, an <i>age</i> or generation
Adversity	<i>ra</i>	rah'	<i>bad</i> or (as noun) <i>evil</i> : - adversity, affliction, bad, calamity

### REFLECTION

The so called “prosperity gospel” began at the pit of hell and its origins are seen in the attitudes of the evil ones who believe they cannot be beaten, nor have any bad things happen to them. They are invincible in their own eyes because they are so thoroughly deceived by Satan and his philosophies. They say within their own hearts that they will see no problems in their life because they are in league with the stones of the fields! Job 5:23.

These people do not fear evil, for they are on its side, and are often the most baffled when those more evil than themselves destroy them. Isaiah 47:5-9, 56:9-12, Matthew 24:48-51, 1 Thessalonians 5:1-5. These people have deceived themselves into thinking they are more powerful than God and such are deluded beyond all reason and will die without hope and reason. These people die in fear and bafflements, for they have kidded themselves that there is no evil, because they are so much part of it they no longer recognise it, and so when they face the angel of death they have only fear and apprehension.

### APPLICATION

1. Never say “never”, for you do not have the knowledge to know what will unfold in your future. A man is known by his friends, and by his foolish and empty-headed words, which betray his foolishness at times. Those like the man in verse 6 betray a limited brain that is vulnerable to all adversity in the future.

2. There is none so deceived as the man who thinks he knows what is in his future. Let us rest upon the Lord and commit our ways to the Lord, seeking His Plan alone for our life. Psalms 37:5, Proverbs 3:1-8, 16:3. We are secure in the Lord's Plan and Power and Person alone; there is security in no other “words” or “realities”.

**DOCTRINES****SALVATION – REGENERATION: BORN AGAIN**

1. General Scripture - (John 3:5-8) 'Ye must be born again' (v7). You are born of the Spirit. (v8) We then become new creatures in Christ.
2. Natural man cannot understand spiritual phenomenon (1 Corinthians 2:14). He lacks the ability to enter the Kingdom of God. (John 3:5). They are unable to please God. (Romans 8:7, 8)
3. New birth is a creation of the Holy Spirit. (John 1:12, 2 Corinthians 5:17, Ephesians 2:10, 4:24). Through the Holy Spirit we become aware that we are joint heirs with Christ. (Romans 8:16, 17)
4. The requirement for the new birth is belief on Christ, that He is crucified and risen. (John 1:12, 3:16-18,36). New birth occurs at the instant of belief.
5. Through new birth (Regeneration) the believer lives in Christ, and Christ in the believer. (Galatians 2:20, Ephesians 2:10, 4:24, 1 Peter 1:23-25, 1 John 5:10-12).
6. Once you are born you cannot be unborn.

**HOLY SPIRIT – BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT**

1. The Baptism of the Holy Spirit is mentioned in (1 Corinthians 12:13) "By means of one spirit are we all baptised into one body". The Baptism of the Spirit unites believers into the Body of Christ at the point of salvation.
2. The Baptism of the Spirit is different to His other ministries: indwelling, filling, sealing, regeneration, distributing spiritual gifts, all of which also occur at the point of salvation.
3. The basis of unity and union of believers is achieved by Baptism of the Spirit (Ephesians 4:5) "One Lord, one faith, one baptism " - we have one faith in one Lord and receive one baptism, which unites us in the Body of Christ.
4. The implication of the Baptism of the Holy Spirit is given in (Galatians 3:26-28) - all believers are united and "equal" in standing before God.
5. The Baptism of the Spirit provides identification with Christ - as the Body of Christ, we share everything that He has (e.g. righteousness, heirship, priesthood, kingship, etc) (Ephesians 1:3, Colossians 2:12)
6. The Baptism of the Holy Spirit was promised by Jesus Christ. (John 14:19-20, Acts 1:5)
7. The Baptism of the Spirit did not occur in Old Testament times. It is unique to the Church Age. Only Church Age believers are "in Christ" - that is, part of the Body (and the Bride) of Christ. (Colossians 1:25-26)
8. The Baptism of the Spirit begins the Church Age. In (Acts 1:5) Jesus said "Ye shall be baptised with the Holy Spirit not many (10) days hence". In (Acts 2:3) no mention of the Baptism of the Spirit is made but the experiential side of these happenings are described. In (Acts 11:15-17) Peter says that they received the Baptism of the Spirit just as it was in the beginning and quotes (Acts 1:5).
9. The Baptism of the Spirit has nothing to do with water baptism, nor with speaking in tongues. The Baptism of the Spirit is not an experience; it cannot be seen, felt, or experienced, it occurs instantaneously at salvation. (Aorist tense excludes experience - "once and for all") (1 Corinthians 12:13)

10. The incidence of tongues at Pentecost was because many nations were present in Jerusalem at that time. Tongues fulfilled two requirements, evangelisation and the first warning of expulsion of the Jews from the land, which occurred in 70 AD (Isaiah 28:11)

## HOLY SPIRIT – FILLING OF THE SPIRIT

1. The Holy Spirit indwells every believer. We are commanded to allow Him to fill (or fully control) our lives (Ephesians 5:18).

2. The filling (controlling) of the Spirit can be broken by:

- a) Grieving the Spirit (Ephesians 4:30) - sin, doing something you shouldn't.
- b) Quenching the Spirit (1 Thessalonians 5:19) - not doing something you should (like quenching a fire, allowing the flame to go out).

3. The filling (controlling) of the Spirit can be restored by confession of sin and full surrender to do the will of God (1 John 1:9)

4. The Spirit produces the very character of the Christ in the believer. (Galatians 4:19, 5:22, 23, Ephesians 3:16, 17, Philippians 1:20, 21, 2 Corinthians 3:3):

a) The fruit of the Spirit

i) Galatians 5:22-23 - Love, Joy, Peace, Patience, Kindness, Goodness, Faithfulness, Gentleness, Self-control.

ii) Romans 14:17 - Righteousness, Peace, Joy.

iii) Colossians 3:12-15 - Compassion, Kindness, Humility, Gentleness, Patience, Forgiveness, Love, Peace, Thankfulness.

iv) 1 Thessalonians 1:3 - Faith, Love, Endurance, Hope.

b) Rejoicing in Christ (Philippians 3:1, 4:4).

c) Loving one another (John 15:12, Romans 12:10, Ephesians 5:2).

d) Striving for the faith (Philippians 1:27, Jude 3).

e) Putting away all sin (1 Corinthians 5:7, Hebrews 12:1).

f) Abstaining from all appearances of evil (1 Thessalonians 5:22).

g) Submitting to injuries (1 Corinthians 6:7).

h) Subduing the temper (Ephesians 4:26, James 1:19).

i) Shunning the wicked (2 Thessalonians 3:6).

j) Abounding in the works of the Lord (1 Corinthians 15:58, 1 Thessalonians 4:1).

k) Showing a good example (1 Timothy 4:12, 1 Peter 2:12).

l) Following after that which is good (Philippians 4:8, 1 Timothy 6:11).

m) Perfecting holiness (2 Corinthians 7:1, 2 Timothy 3:17).

n) Hating defilement (Jude 23).

o) Overcoming the world. (1 John 5:4-5)

p) Adorning the gospel. (Philippians 1:27, Titus 2:10)

q) Forgiving injuries. (Romans 12:20)

r) Living peaceably with all. (Romans 12:18, Hebrews 12:14)

s) Visiting the afflicted. (James 1:27)

t) Sympathising with others. (Romans 12:15, 1 Thessalonians 5:14)

u) Honouring others. (Romans 12:10)

v) Submitting to authorities. (Romans 13:1-7)

w) Being content. (Philippians 4:11, Hebrews 13:5)

x) Walking worthy of the Lord. (Colossians 1:10, 1 Thessalonians 2:12)

y) Walking in the newness of life. (Romans 6:4)

z) Walking as children of light. (Ephesians 5:8)

aa) Glorifies Christ in his body. (Philippians 1:20, 21)

bb) Christ is at home in his body. (Ephesians 3:16, 17)

cc) A lifestyle which honours God in the presence of men. (2 Corinthians 3:3)

5. The filling of the Holy Spirit in every believer only occurs in two dispensations:

a) Church age Ephesians 5:18, Galatians 5:22, 23

b) Millennium - Joel 2:28, 29 (characterised by ecstasies)

**Psalm 10: 7**

**“His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and vanity. “**

Key words: Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
Mouth	<i>peh</i>	peh	the <i>mouth</i> ; particularly <i>speech</i> (from paah, to puff)
Cursing execration, oath, swearing	<i>alah</i>	aw-law'	an <i>imprecation</i> : - curse, cursing,
Deceit to <i>delude</i> or <i>betray</i>	<i>mirmah</i>	meer-maw'	<i>deception</i> ; from <i>ramah</i> ; to <i>hurl</i> ; figuratively
Fraud deceit, fraud	<i>tok</i>	toke	in the sense of <i>cutting</i> to pieces); <i>oppression</i> : -
Tongue	<i>lashon</i>	law-shone'	the organ of speech
Mischief iniquity, labour	<i>amal</i>	aw-mawl'	<i>toil</i> ; <i>wearing effort</i> ; hence <i>worry</i> : - grievance,
Vanity <i>naught</i> ); <i>nothingness</i>	<i>aven</i>	aw'-ven	to <i>pant</i> (to <i>exert</i> oneself in vain; to <i>come to</i>

**REFLECTION**

The five elements of evil listed in this verse are the true “fruits” of the Old Sin Nature of fallen man and the sign that the life so blighted by evil is firmly under the power of evil forces. We either have the “fruit of the Holy Spirit”, or the fruit of our Old Sin Nature active. No normal tree bears two fruits, good and bad unless it has been interfered with. Galatians 5:16-21.

Let us do some “fruit inspecting” here as the Lord orders us to do. Matthew 7:13-23. The first fruit of evil’s presence is “cursings”. Oath swearing for devious effect was common in the ancient world and remains so in courts where evil men will falsely swear oaths and lie to achieve their evil ends. They will also swear, using foul and disgusting language towards others, and try to bring evil curses upon the heads of the good. In all these various shades of meaning of the term “cursing” the evil people bring disgusting behaviours to bear upon the good and so show their place of origin.

Deceit is a word that sums up the entire empire of evil that Satan begins with his rebellion against God in heaven in eternity past. Firstly, they delude themselves about their wisdom and power and then they delude others. They betray truth with lies, and betray friends with self interested actions, and they do not hesitate to deceive all that they can. The truth is far from them, and they care not for it.

They use fraud to obtain all that they can from others, and their lies are organised to get money that they otherwise would not have. They are driven by their lust for money and power and seek nothing that cannot be enjoyed by them alone. They lie for gain. Many good people are baffled by the sheer arrogance of evil men who use and abuse others for their own ends. It is evil – nothing else and nothing more. Satanic logic is not logical, for it begins with deceit and it ends with total self deception (vanity – emptiness).

Mischief is an old-fashioned word now and sounds almost benign and so it is important to get the definition that the psalmist had for the term he uses. They will work hard at evil, these people. I am always amazed at evil men and women who I have worked with in the past, for had they put even a fraction of the effort they put into evil, into good work or a trade, then they would have made tidy livings for themselves. They work at evil and they labour at deception and expect to win great rewards, but the "wages of sin is death", and Satan always pays! Romans 6:23, 2 Peter 2:15.

## APPLICATION

1. There is no reward for evil except death and judgment. All that evil gives is temporary and time erodes it, and eternal judgment removes it totally. Isaiah 14:5-11.
2. By the fruits of their life men are known. Let us be very careful to inspect the fruit of people who claim to be great, for often they will be great workers of iniquity and a danger to all around them. Be discerning believer, or be deceived to your own destruction and even death.

## DOCTRINE

### BLASPHEMY

1. DEFINITION: In word or deed to show insolence, insult, or disrespect to the character of God. Any act that robs God of his majesty, or of the glory and honour due to him.
2. Blasphemy has many objects:
  - a) Blasphemy may be against God - Leviticus 24:11-23, Isaiah 52:5, Ezekiel 20:27, Revelation 13:6, 16:11.
  - b) It may be against Christ - Acts 26:11, James 2:7.
  - c) It may be against the Holy Spirit - Matthew 12:24-32, Mark 3:22-30, Luke 12:10.
  - d) It may be against the Word of God - Psalms 107:11, Isaiah 5:24.
  - e) Against the angels - Jude 8,10.
  - f) Against doctrine itself - 1 Timothy 6:1.
  - g) Against believers as servant of the living God - Acts 13:45, 1 Corinthians 4:13, Acts 18:6.
  - h) Against the Name of God - Romans 2:24.
  - i) The messengers of God - 2 Peter 2:10.
  - j) The message of redemption - Romans 14:16.
3. Blasphemy in God's sight is:
  - a) Denial of the truth 1 Timothy 1:13.
  - b) False doctrine 1 Timothy 1:20.
  - c) Idolatry Nehemiah 9:18,26.
  - d) Persecuting saints Isaiah 52:5.

e) Insulting the poor James 2:6,7.

f) Hypocrisy Romans 2:24, 2 Timothy 3:2.

4. Blasphemy is just another sign of man's rejection of the Messiahship of Jesus and their pride filled belief in their own ability to meet God's standards without any need for a Saviour - John 3:16-36.

### Psalm 10: 8

**"He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor."**

#### Key words: Hebrew

#### Pronunciation

#### Meaning

Sitteth	<i>yashab</i>	yaw-shab'	to sit down (specifically as judge, in ambush, in quiet)
Lurking	<i>maarak</i>	mah-ar-awb'	ambush, (hunter's) blind: - lie in ambush, concealment,
Villages	<i>chatser</i>	khaw-tsare'	a yard (as enclosed by a fence); enclosure, also a hamlet
Secret place	<i>mistar</i>	mis-tawr'	a covert: - secret place, hiding place
Murder	<i>harag</i>	haw-rag'	to smite with deadly intent: - destroy, out of hand, kill, murder
Innocent	<i>naqiy</i>	naw-kee'	innocent: - blameless, clean, clear, exempted, free, guiltless
Eye	<i>ayin</i>	ah'-yin	the physical eye; of mental and spiritual faculties
Privily	<i>tsaphan</i>	tsaw-fan'	to hide; to deny; (favorably) to protect, (unfavorably) to lurk
Poor	<i>cheleka</i>	khay-lek-aw'	to be dark or (figuratively) unhappy; a wretch, unfortunate: - poor

### REFLECTION

There will always be those who prey on the vulnerable, some by fraud and others by violence. In the days before crime and punishment was within a tight legal framework and outcome certain many would prey on the weak and make merchandise of men and women. Evil has always delighted in abusing the weaker and destroying them for profit. Proverbs 1:10-19.

If you are malicious there are always "lurking places" where an ambush may be made against the unwary to kill or rob them. The purpose of these evil men in David's day was to murder and steal without any thought for temporal consequences. The psalmist reminds us all that justice may not be done in time, but it will always be done in eternity at the throne of God, and even if we have to wait until that day, justice will come. Good people who are unaware of the malice of others will always be their targets, and evil will reign upon this earth until the Lord rules.

The poor will always be the target of other poor thieves for the wealthy often have the protection and defences that make attack unlikely or unable to be successful. This shows the malice of evil, in that the poor and needy target and destroy their equals rather than working together to lift each other up to success and comfort. It is malice and evil that destroys those who need help but have a boot smashed in their face. Those who have showed no mercy cannot expect any from God and they will be shown none if they do not repent in time.

*"Woe to those who decree unrighteous decrees, and to the scribes who write toil; to turn aside the needy from judgment, and to steal the right from the poor of My people, that*

widows may be their prey, and they rob the orphans" (Isaiah 10:1-2.) C.f. Isaiah 1:23, Isaiah 3:14, Isaiah 5:7; Jeremiah 7:6; Ezekiel 22:7; Matthew 23:14.

"Woe to you, 'scribes' and 'Pharisees', hypocrites! For you devour widows' houses, and 'pray at length' as a pretence. Therefore, you shall receive the greater condemnation." The Lord Jesus Christ is absolutely devastating of these evil people and we must stand with our Lord in these things as the Psalmist did 1000 years before. (Matthew 23:14)

## APPLICATION

1. Jesus toughest words were reserved for those who abused the vulnerable. We are to protect the vulnerable and defend the fatherless and the widow, never to be party to evil works against them.

2. Do not ever under-estimate the malice of evil men who will lie in wait to abuse and murder. Pastors, please keep churches safe places for the vulnerable, and that means taking good security precautions to protect money and people against malice. "Open house" policies without good security policies are the sign of foolishness that have no place amongst doctrinally wise believers, and while we welcome all who would come to hear God's Word, we must guard against evil entering and making merchandise of God's people or money. Let us be as "wise as serpents and as harmless as doves"! Matthew 10:16.

## Psalm 10: 9-10

**"He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net. He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones."**

Key words: Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
Lieth	<i>arab</i>	aw-rab'	to <i>lurk</i> : - (lie in) ambush, lay wait
Lion	<i>ariy</i>	ar-ee'	a <i>lion</i> : - (young) lion
Den	<i>sok</i>	soke	a <i>hut</i> (as of <i>entwined</i> boughs); also a <i>lair</i> : -
covert, den, pavilion			
Catch	<i>chat aph</i>	khaw-taf'	to <i>clutch</i> ; hence to <i>seize</i> as a prisoner: -
catch			
Draws	<i>mashak</i>	aw-shak'	to draw, drag, seize
Net	<i>resheth</i>	reh'-sheth	a <i>net</i> (as <i>catching</i> animals): - net
Crouch	<i>dakah</i>	daw-kaw	to <i>collapse</i> (physically or mentally): -
break, contrite, crouch			
Humble	<i>shachach</i>	shaw-khakh'	to <i>sink</i> or <i>depress</i> : - bend, bow down, humble
self, stoop			
Fall	<i>naphal</i>	naw-fal'	to <i>fall</i> : - be accepted, cast down,
cast out, cease, die, fail			
Strong ones	<i>atsum</i>	aw-tsoom'	<i>powerful</i> (a <i>paw</i> ); by implication mighty,
vast, numerous			

## REFLECTION

Hypocrisy is the major "fruit" of evil and the Lord was specific and direct in his warnings and condemnation of the hypocrites who pretended to be good but were evil. Matthew 23:13ff. People who pretend to be one thing and are actually another are a danger to all honest people, for they deceive deliberately and lie with malice and cunning plans behind



each falsehood. These people are out for their own ends and have no concerns for what is true or right, only for what will assist them and abuse others.

The metaphor of the evil man is mixed here; of a lion with a net! It is a funny image but captures two aspects of the plan and attitudes of the evil man or woman. They have the violence and destructive force of the lion. This is the image that James and Peter pick up 1000 years later to remind us of the violent hatred and destructive force of Satan and satanic forces. James 4:7-10, 1 Peter 5:8-11. The Asiatic Lion was particularly violent, lithe and swift, and preyed upon men and animals for thousands of years in the area around Israel.

These evil men practise the military doctrine of the great Chinese general Sun Tzu from 500 BC, who said in his paper on "deception in warfare", "when you are weak pretend you are strong and when strong pretend you are weak". In war it is crucial that you keep your opponent in the dark about everything about your plans and strength to wage war. We must remember that the Angelic Conflict is the "WAR" between Satan and all believers.

We are part of this war, and the deception strategy is applied by Satan's people daily. They will pretend they are weak and contrite, truly repentant for past sins and ready to change. All fraudsters that enter the church to steal God's people's money and rob missions of funds always pretend to be repentant and contrite, and then they steal all the church funds and run away laughing at the "dumb Christians" they have conned again.

## APPLICATION

1. Do not approach lions, no matter how cute they are acting. Do not ever approach the enemy without caution and care when you have reason to believe they are 'enemy' forces. Always deal with deceptive people as the potentially evil men and women they are.

2. Many churches have lost their funds and equipment because they didn't take care and concern over their premises. Evil forces will always target the Lord's people and money! Many foolish believers say, "O this is a church, we won't be attacked and stolen from". Such a person shows they are without understanding of God's Word or Satan's forces. Satan hates us and will attack us. Take all measures you can to protect the Lord's people and funds. Every dollar stolen from the church is a dollar less for missions and a dollar into Satan's pocket!

## Psalm 10: 11

**"He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see it."**

Key words: Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
Heart intellect	<i>leb</i>	labe	the <i>heart</i> ; used for the feelings, the will and the
God	<i>el</i>	ale	<i>strength; mighty</i> ; used also of any <i>deity</i>
Forgotten or attention	<i>shakach</i>	haw-kakh'	to <i>mislays</i> , to <i>be oblivious</i> of, from want of memory
Hides close, conceal	<i>sathar</i>	saw-thar	<i>to hide</i> (by covering): - be absent, keep
Face	<i>paniym</i>	paw-neem'	the <i>face</i> (as the part that <i>turns</i> )
Never	<i>bal/ netsach</i>	bal/ neh'-tsakh	<i>not at all/ continually</i> : - not ever
See	<i>raah</i>	raw-aw'	to see, behold, consider, discern

## REFLECTION

Evil people will always believe they are smarter than those who oppose them, and they will act with absolute self centeredness, and in their self deception they will be confident that they are beyond the law, and beyond the plans of others to capture them. In their foolishness they think God is "too busy" to spot their evils and so they will get away with all they do. God sees all that evil men do and they will be held to account and their end will be with absolute justice and righteousness. God sees all things.

### **Ezekiel 23:28-35.**

*"28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated:  
29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.  
30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.  
31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.  
32 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.  
33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.  
34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.  
35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms."*

### **Psalms 64:5-9.**

*"5 They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?  
6 They search out iniquities; they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart, is deep.  
7 But God shall shoot at them with an arrow; suddenly shall they be wounded.  
8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.  
9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing."*

### **APPLICATION**

1. God sees and God knows of all things. There is no hiding from the justice and righteousness of Almighty God. These fools will be unhinged by events, but do not be hurt by them in the interim.
2. Rest on the righteous judgment of God believer, and keep yourself safe from evil devices.

### **Psalms 10: 12**

**"Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble."**

#### **Key words: Hebrew**

#### **Pronunciation**

#### **Meaning**

Arise	<i>qum</i>	koom	to rise: - abide, confirm, continue, get up, make good, rouse up
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the self Existent or eternal one: Jewish national name of God
God	<i>el</i>	ale	strength; mighty; especially the Almighty: - God
Lift	<i>nasa</i>	naw-saw'	to lift, bear up, carry, take

Hand <i>direction, etc)</i>	<i>yad</i>	yawd	a <i>hand</i> (the <i>open</i> one indicating <i>power, means,</i>
Forget or attention	<i>shakach</i>	shaw-kakh'	to <i>mislay</i> , to <i>be oblivious</i> of, from want of memory
Humble ( <i>needy</i> ): - humble	<i>anav</i>	aw-nawv'	<i>depressed</i> , in mind ( <i>gentle</i> ) or circumstances

## REFLECTION

In the midst of his thinking about the evil ones that surround him he bursts out with this cry for the Lord to act. It is alright for us at times to have this experience also, and we need to affirm the normal nature of passionate faith, whereby the standard communication boundaries are broken. The psalmist bursts into a prayer for the Lord to act directly and save the humble who are being so badly abused.

Once again, we remember that the Lord is not resting and does not need to be aroused from slumber. It is a dramatic way to call upon the Lord and remind ourselves, that we need to see the Lord work in our world and deliver us and that while we wait we can get worried and distressed. Our time is not the Lord's time to act, but still, it is important that we call upon the Lord honestly and passionately. David seeks the deliverance of the humble and we need to stand in their place in prayer also.

## APPLICATION

1. It is alright to cry out to the Lord in theologically incorrect phrases. The Lord looks to our heart not our literal words. He seeks passionate faith of the whole heart and mind and at times that will burst out with prayers that may not make 100% sense intellectually but will be answered by the Lord.
2. God honours the prayers of the humble and desires for us to stand in their place and seek their justice and deliverance from evil men.

## NOTES

### Psalm 10: 13

**"Wherefore doth the wicked condemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*."**

#### Key words: Hebrew

#### Pronunciation

#### Meaning

Wherefore	<i>al / mah</i>	al / maw	upon what grounds? for what reason?
Wicked	<i>rasha</i>	raw-shaw'	morally <i>wrong</i> ; an actively <i>bad</i> person
Contemn	<i>naats</i>	naw-ats'	to <i>scorn</i> : - abhor, to spurn, despise, abhor

God used of the supreme	<i>elohiym</i> <i>God</i>	el-o-heem'	<i>gods</i> in the ordinary sense; specifically
Heart intellect	<i>leb</i>	labe	the <i>heart</i> ; used for the feelings, the will and the
Require or ask: - ask, inquire,	<i>darash</i>	daw-rash'	to <i>tread</i> or <i>frequent</i> ; by implication to <i>seek</i>

## REFLECTION

The Creator is the Saviour (Psalm 4:4, 8:3, 14:1, 19:1-4, 53:1) and only the greatest fool would consider that the one who made the universe and space and time itself would not be able to control all details within it. How can the creator of space and time be unable to handle any details of space and time?

It is ultimate abuse of logic and contempt towards God to think that the Lord is not able to control all the variables in his created universe. Will not the one who made all things require of man and answer as to how they have lived? Will not the Creator require an answer of man if he has stepped into his creation as a creature and died for all others?

## APPLICATION

1. It is foolishness to stop thinking about the greatness of God at a certain point, for only as logic is pushed to the end do you see that accountability is at the core of the Gospel message.
2. God will require an answer of all men and women, for we are creatures and the creator has a right to ask us what we have done with his world and his offer of salvation.

### Psalm 10: 14

**"Thou hast seen *it*; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless."**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Seen behold, consider, discern	<i>raah</i>	raw-aw'	to see: - advise self, appear, approve,
Behold pleasure, favor or care	<i>nabat</i>	naw-bat'	to scan, look intently at; to regard with
Mischief iniquity, labour,	<i>amal</i>	aw-mawl'	toil, wearing effort; hence worry: - grievance,
Spite provocation	<i>kaas</i>	kah'-as	vexation: - anger, angry, grief, indignation,
Requite	<i>nathan</i>	naw-than'	to give, bestow, grant, permit, ascribe
Hand	<i>yad</i>	yawd	a hand (the open one (indicating power, means)
Poor is, unfortunate	<i>cheleka</i>	khay-lek-aw'	to be dark or (figuratively) unhappy; a wretch, that
Commits	<i>azab</i>	aw-zab'	to loosen, that is, relinquish
Helper succour.	<i>azar</i>	aw-zar'	to surround, that is, protect or aid: - help,
Fatherless (child), orphan	<i>yathom</i>	yaw-thome'	to be lonely; a bereaved person: - fatherless

## REFLECTION

It is always crucial to stabilise ourselves in the facts about the way God sees things before we act or panic further at a crisis situation. David is under great pressure but stabilises himself in the doctrine of the Character of God, and that means he recalls the truth that God does hear and God does act to deliver his people, but it is in accordance with his plan and his timetable.

God sees the “mischief and spite” of evil people, and they will be judged and dealt with, and God’s people will be kept in the midst of evil in accordance with the Plan of God. God stands by his people and supports them in their pain and distress, and he delivers in his time and in his way to the glory of the name of the Lord Jesus. This is the crucial point that we need to cling to in great pressure situations. Glory will be the result of all suffering in time.

God sees the heart intentions of evil people and they are met with pure justice for their evil heart’s intents. As they have judged so they are judged; the only exception is salvation. It is the total transformation of the evil person by the Holy Spirit that alone saves them from disaster. If men and women persist in evil designs, they will suffer in them the full penalty of their rejection of God’s holy standards.

### **Hosea 14:1ff**

*“1 O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.  
2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.  
3 Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.  
4 I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.  
5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.  
6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.  
7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.  
8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found.  
9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.”*

### **APPLICATION**

1. Those who walk with the Lord will find forgiveness and salvation, but those who persist in evil will receive evil’s reward from Satan in loss of all decency, and from God in eternal judgment.
2. The Lord will stand up for the fatherless, and his “right hand” (Power) will be exercised to assist those who need help.

### **DOCTRINE**

#### **CHRISTIAN LIFE – CHARITY**

1. God has always been concerned for the needy poor, the weak and the oppressed. Exodus 22:21-27, Deuteronomy 15:11, 24:14, 15.
2. Orphans and widows were especially concerns of the Lord from the beginning. Deuteronomy 10:18, Ezekiel 22:7.

3. The Lord addressed the poor, and met their physical and spiritual needs. Matthew 11:28-30, Luke 4:18, 6:20.
4. The Lord recognised that there will always be people who are poor in a fallen World. Matthew 26:11, Mark 14:7.
5. Many in the early church sold their worldly wealth to provide for the needs Of Other Christians. Acts 4:32-37
6. The churches cared for the poor by regular giving, through the deacons. Romans 15:26, Galatians 2:10, James 2:2 -7
7. If people could work they were expected to; such were not needy poor! 1 Thessalonians 2:9-12, 2 Thessalonians 3:7-12. Those who were able to support themselves but were lazy or disobedient were never assisted. Assistance was always food to live only, and spiritual service was expected to be rendered the church for its ministry. Charity was the Lord's money and the Lord's payment in prayerfulness was required. 1 Timothy 5:5, 9-10.
8. The requirements for a widow to receive charity is given in 1 Timothy 5
  - a) She should not receive charity if she has children or grandchildren. Relatives are to look after their own families v 4
  - b) If she is spending time in the Lord's work and praying she is eligible. - v 5
  - c) However, she is not given charity if she is living for pleasure and not willing to take responsibility. v 8
  - d) She should be over 60 years of age, having lived in the faith a blameless life and the wife of one man. - v 9

### Psalm 10: 15

**“Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil *man*: seek out his wickedness *till* thou find none. “**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Break crush, destroy, quench	<i>shabar</i>	shaw-bar'	to <i>burst</i> : - break (down, off, in pieces, up),
Arm figuratively <i>force</i> : - arm, power	<i>zeroa</i>	zer-o'-ah	the <i>arm</i> , or (of animals) the <i>foreleg</i> ;
Wicked person	<i>rasha</i>	raw-shaw'	morally <i>wrong</i> ; concretely an (actively) <i>bad</i>
Evil disagreeable, malignant)	<i>raah</i>	raw-aw'	<i>bad</i> (natural; events or actions) (moral;
Seek implication to seek or ask	<i>darash</i>	daw-rash'	to <i>tread</i> or <i>frequent</i> ; usually to <i>follow</i> ; by
Wickedness violence and crime	<i>resha</i>	reh'-shah	a <i>wrong</i> (the deeds of the wicked): - iniquity,
Find <i>attain, to acquire</i>	<i>matsa</i>	maw-tsaw'	to <i>come forth to</i> , to <i>appear</i> or <i>exist</i> ; transitively to
None	<i>bal</i>	bal	properly a <i>failure</i> ; by implication <i>nothing</i>

### REFLECTION

The Lord will judge his own people, and they will know that there is no escape from the evils of man except by total obedience to the Lord's Word. God will however answer this

prayer of David for all evil to be rooted out from amongst men so that none is left behind. Can there be any escape from the holy God?

David's prayer will be answered! The strong arm of the evil ones will be broken, and the evil man will be eternally judged so that none remain upon the earth alive. The Lord will seek out wickedness until none remains! Revelation 20:10-15.

### **Psalms 37:16-20**

*"16 A little that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked.*

*17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.*

*18 The LORD knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.*

*19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.*

*20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away."*

### **APPLICATION**

1. Judgment will come one day and the Lord will answer fully all our prayers of judgment. The last such prayers to be answered are those of Tribulational Saints who are murdered in that terrible time. Revelation 6:9-11.

2. The Millennial Kingdom is truly wonderful because it begins with the total elimination of evil from the earth. This is the prerequisite for there to be peace on earth and the elimination of evil and sinfulness. Even then, after 1000 years of perfect environment there are those who reject the Lord's rulership over them. Revelation 20:7-15.

### **Psalm 10: 16**

**"The LORD is King forever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land."**

<b>Key words:</b>	<b>Hebrew</b>	<b>Pronunciation</b>	<b>Meaning</b>
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
King	<i>melek</i>	meh'-lek	a <i>king</i> : - king, royal
Forever	<i>olam</i>	o-lawm'	<i>concealed</i> , the <i>vanishing</i> point; generally time <i>out of mind</i> :-eternity
Ever	<i>ad</i>	ad	<i>terminus</i> , (by implication) <i>duration</i> , in the sense of <i>perpetuity</i>
Heathen	<i>goy</i>	go'ee	a foreign <i>nation</i> ; hence a <i>Gentile</i> ; heathen, nation, people
Perished	<i>abad</i>	aw-bad'	to <i>wander</i> away, that is <i>lose</i> oneself; by implication to <i>perish</i>
His Land	<i>minniy / erets</i>	min-nee'/eh'-rets	out of or part of / to <i>be firm</i> ; the <i>earth</i> : - (part of the earth), <i>land</i>

### **REFLECTION**

The LORD (YHWH), the self existent, the Eternal one, is King and will be King forever and ever. This is one of the early references to the doctrine of the Millennial Kingdom that John will describe in Revelation. David sees, in light of all the battles he has fought, that the only time there will be peace and security is when evil is eliminated, not just when it is beaten. Evil will always rise again if any survivor is left in their self centeredness.

Evil is at its heart rebellion against God's person, plan and power, and the substitution of man's power and man's/Satan's standards in their place. It is a rejection of God and His replacement with Satan and self. Unless a person bows totally and unconditionally before the Lord's standards and accepts the Lord without reservation, evil will re-grow eventually.

Like a deeply rooted weed evil grows again if the slightest piece of the root system is left behind. It is the Lord's total elimination of evil that clears the earth for the millennium, and even then over the next 1000 years there are people born who grow up to face the choice of evil, and sadly some take that at the end of the period and reject God's plan for eternity and join Satan, even at that late point in the Lake of Fire.

To me Evil is the saddest subject in this creation, for it is a rejection of the very foundation of the creative and saving work of God. It is sad because it reflects a deep malice towards the one who gave us all things, and it reflects the heart issue of the doctrine and reality of angelic and human "Free Will", which can reject all that is good and choose evil.

## APPLICATION

Let the sadness of evil drive your evangelism and move you steadily towards systematic Bible teaching every time the church doors are open, so that none are without excuse before their maker. There is to be no compromise with evil, for it will never compromise with the Lord's Word.

### Psalm 10: 17-18

**"LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear: To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress."**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
LORD name of God	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish
Heard	<i>shama</i>	shaw-mah'	to hear, listen to, obey (verb)
Desire	<i>taavah</i>	tah-av-aw'	a <i>longing</i> ; by implication a <i>delight</i> , wish
Humble	<i>anav</i>	aw-nawv'	poor, humble, afflicted, meek
Prepare	<i>kun</i>	koon	to be firm, be stable, be established
Heart	<i>leb</i>	labe	inner man, mind, will, heart, understanding
Ear	<i>ozen</i>	o'-zen	ear, as part of the body, as organ of hearing
Hear give heed, regard	<i>qashab</i>	kaw-shab'	to <i>prick up</i> the ears, that is, <i>hearken</i> : - attend,
Judge	<i>shaphat</i>	shaw-fat'	to <i>judge</i> :- to judge, govern, vindicate
Fatherless (child), orphan	<i>yathom</i>	yaw-thome'	to be <i>lonely</i> ; a <i>bereaved</i> person: - fatherless
Oppressed oppressed	<i>dak</i>	dak	<i>crushed</i> , that is, (figuratively) <i>injured</i> : - afflicted,
Man	<i>enosh</i>	en-oshe'	mortal man, person, mankind
Earth a <i>land</i> )	<i>erets</i>	eh'-rets	to be <i>firm</i> ; the <i>earth</i> (at large, or partitively
Oppress to tremble	<i>arats</i>	aw-rats'	to <i>awe</i> or to <i>dread</i> ; hence to <i>harass</i> , cause



## REFLECTION

There are only two categories of mankind in God's sight; the evil and the humble. This way of seeing things clarifies the meaning of humility, for it is God's holy demand of us. We either bow before the Creator or we stand defiantly against Him. The various people of the earth are known to be in either category by their life fruit. The fruit of the humble/saved is their desire for the Lord's Word and will in their life.

The Lord will meet the desires of the heart of the saved. Their desire is to be in the place where the Lord's will is done upon the earth, and that evil rules oppressively over men no more. The humble seek deliverance that lasts, and the Lord will grant their prayer in that great day when he rules over the restored earth in the Millennial Kingdom. The great disciple's prayer, "thy kingdom come" will be answered and all the saved will see it and rejoice in it.

## APPLICATION

1. There is hope and joy in the end of this creation. All that Adam lost is restored by the Lord, but just for long enough to bring in the final sifting of man. The Lord is absolutely fair and just and none are forced to enter the heavenly state who do not want to be with God forever.
2. There will be poverty and oppression until the Lord rules, but the day does come when he will rule. It is this hope that is to be the centre of every Communion Service. 1 Corinthians 11:16. We take the emblems "until he comes", and this is to be cried aloud at every service to remind us we seek his kingdom to come.

## DOCTRINE

### CHRISTIAN LIFE – PRAYER

1. We may know the provision of God but we must communicate with Him in order to obtain this provision.
  - a) Prayer is the believer's means of communicating with God.
  - b) The Bible is God's way of communicating with man.
2. Promises Involving Prayer
  - a) Matthew 21:22 We should ask believing.
  - b) Matthew 18:19 The power of corporate prayer.
  - c) Psalm 116:1, 2 God is always available to hear our prayer.
  - d) Isaiah 65:24 God will answer while we are yet praying.
  - e) Matthew 7:7 We are commanded to pray.
  - f) John 14:13-14 We can ask for anything in His name.
  - g) Philippians 4:6 The prayer should be with thanksgiving.
  - h) 1 Thessalonian 5:17 We should pray without ceasing.
  - i) Hebrews 4:16 We can come boldly to the throne of Grace.
3. Prayer Divided into 4 Segments
  - a) Confession of sins (1 John 1:9)
  - b) Thanksgiving (1 Thessalonians 5:18)
  - c) Intercession for others (Ephesians 6:18)
  - d) Petitions for one's own needs (Hebrews 4:16)
4. Power of Prayer
  - a) Individual - Elijah and the burnt offering. (1 Kings 18:36-39)
  - b) Corporate - the release of Peter from prison. (Acts 12:1-18)
5. One Prayer that could not be answered, the prayer of our Lord on the Cross. (Psalm 22:1-18)

6. To Whom are Prayers Addressed?

- a) Directed to the Father - (Matthew 6:5-9)
  - b) In the name of the Son - (Hebrews 7:25)
  - c) In the power of the Spirit - (Romans 8:26-27)
- The Son (Jesus) and Spirit are interceding for us.

7. Prayers can be Divided into Petition and Desire

- a) Petition - What you ask God for (e.g. a new car).
- b) Desire - The desire behind the petition (e.g. happiness because you have a new car).

8. Four Possible Combinations

- a) Petition answered - Desire not answered. (Psalm 106:15 - The quails of the Exodus generation. (1 Samuel 8:5) - A King to reign over Israel.
- b) Petition not answered - Desire answered. (Genesis 18:23) The preservation of Sodom. (2 Corinthians 12:7) - Removal of the thorn in Paul's side.
- c) Petition answered - Desire answered (1 Kings 18:36-37) -Elijah requests fire for the offering. (Luke 23:42) -The penitent thief's prayer. Type c) represents the perfect prayer.
- d) Petition not answered -Desire not answered. Type d) unanswered prayer has 9 main reasons which are shown in paragraph 10.

9. Reasons for Unanswered Prayer

- a) Lack of belief. (Matthew 21:22)
- b) Selfishness (James 4:3)
- c) Unconfessed sin (Psalm 66:18)
- d) Lack of compassion (Proverbs 21:13)
- e) Pride and self righteousness (Job 35:12-13)
- f) Lack of filling of the Spirit (Ephesians 6:18)
- g) Lack of obedience (1 John 3:22)
- h) Not in the Divine will (1 John 5:14)

Most of the reasons for unanswered prayer, is some form of sin in the life, which can be solved by confession of known sins as per paragraph 4 a) under the concept of 1 J oh n 1:9

10. Intercessory Prayer

- a) This is one of the four factors in a prayer which are:-
- b) Confession of sins.
- c) Thanksgiving
- d) Intercession
- e) Own needs.
- f) The power of intercessory prayer is taught in (1 Kings 18:42-46) the principle being found in (James 5:16-18)
- g) The power of prevailing prayer is shown in (Acts 12)
- h) The prayer for the unbeliever (Romans 10:1)
- i) Prayer for an unknown believer (Colossians 1:3-11)
- j) Prayer for the known believer (Ephesians 1:15-23)

11. The True Lord's Prayer (John 17)

- a) That Jesus might be glorified as the Son who has glorified the Father. (v 1 cf. Philippians 2:9-11)
- b) That He might be restored to glory which He had prior to the foundation of the world. (v 5)
- c) For safety of believers from the world and the devil. (v 11, 15)
- d) For the sanctification of believers. (v 17)
- e) For the spiritual unity of believers. (v 21)
- f) That the world might believe. (v 21)
- g) That believers may be with Him in heaven to see and share His glory. (v 24)

**NOTES**

## Psalm 11

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.

### Psalm 11: 1

“In the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Trust	<i>chasah</i>	khaw-saw'	to <i>flee</i> for protection; figuratively to <i>confide</i>
in: - have hope, refuge			
Soul	<i>nephesh</i>	neh'-fesh	a <i>breathing</i> creature, that is, <i>animal</i> or (abstractly) <i>vitality</i>
Flee	<i>nud</i>	nood	to shake, waver, wander, move to and fro,
flutter, show grief			
Bird	<i>tsippor</i>	tsip-pore'	a little <i>bird</i> (as <i>hopping</i> ): - bird, fowl, sparrow.
Mountain	<i>har</i>	har	a <i>mountain</i> or <i>range</i> of hills

### REFLECTION

In the Lord alone we put our trust. In the big and small issues of life we rest upon the Lord alone, for in his power alone there is help. Remember, there is no “big” or “small” in the sight of the Lord. The creation was the “finger work” of God, Psalm 8:3, and so the little details of our life are well “in hand”.

At times in history God’s people must “flee to the mountains”, but that is not what David is saying here. In the Great Tribulation period the believers around and in Israel must flee at a certain point to the mountains and wilderness places or they will be killed by the forces of

Anti-Christ. Daniel 11:40, Matthew 24:9ff. They must know the scriptures and obey them thoroughly or they will be killed.

David is not fleeing to the mountains, but to "your mountain"; that is, he flees to the holy hill upon which the Temple will be built by his son Solomon, to Mount Zion. It is the mount of God that is the place of safety for David and for ourself spiritually still. It is the habitation of the Lord, heaven, where we find our spiritual Zion, and must "fly away like a bird" when trouble comes.

### **Psalm 55:4-8**

*"4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.*

*5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me.*

*6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! for then would I fly away, and be at rest.*

*7 Lo, then would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness. Selah.*

*8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest."*

### **APPLICATION**

1. Let us fly away in prayer and rest upon the Lord's arms. Deuteronomy 33:27.
2. There is one place of refuge and security and that is in the Lord's arms. Let us find our place there.

### **DOCTRINES**

#### **CHRISTIAN LIFE – SPIRITUALITY**

1. All Christians have the Holy Spirit indwelling them. When we allow Him to control our lives, we are said to be "filled with the Spirit" or "walking in the Spirit".
2. The filling of the Holy Spirit can be lost by:
  - a) Grieving the Spirit - by sin
  - b) Quenching the Spirit - by not submitting to His leading
  - c) This is called being carnal, or controlled by the flesh, the old sin nature.
3. The filling of the Holy Spirit can be regained by:
  - a) confessing sin (1 John 1:9)
  - b) surrendering your life to God (Romans 12:1-2).
  - c) This is called being spiritual, or controlled by the Holy Spirit.
4. Only the Holy Spirit in us can produce good works acceptable to God - anything in our own strength is unacceptable (Romans 8:8-9, 1 Corinthians 3:10-15).
5. The spiritual believer:
  - a) Imitates God (Ephesians 5:1, 1 John 3:9)
  - b) To glorify Christ (John 7:39, John 16:14)
  - c) Fulfills the Law (Romans 8:2-4, Romans 13:8).

#### **ANGELS – SATAN'S STRATEGY**

1. Believers are warned against him and his tactics (Ephesians 4:27, 6:11-13, James 4:7, 1 Peter 5:8).
2. We must be ready and alert (2 Corinthians 2:11).
3. Satan is a deceiver and a counterfeiter. He uses deception - not obviously wrong or sinful - but very subtle changes to the truth (Genesis 3:1). Remember, a counterfeit looks like the original.

4. Satan is described as an "angel of light" - often seeming attractive and "good" (2 Corinthians 11:14).

5. His tactics:

a) Towards unbelievers:

i) to blind them regarding the gospel (2 Corinthians 4:3, 4, 2 Thessalonians 2:9, 10).

b) Towards believers:

i) Satan seeks to hinder our growth and witness (1 Peter 5:8).

ii) Satan will mislead into false doctrine and legalism (1 Timothy 5:14-15).

iii) He persuades believers to ignore the will of God through disobedience (Genesis 2:17, James 4:7-8).

iv) Satan often attacks our assurance of salvation so that we doubt God.

v) Worry (1 Peter 5, 7-9).

vi) Fear of death (Hebrews 2:14-15).

vii) He accuses believers of sin both to God and to the believer (using guilt) (Revelation 12:9-10, Job 1:6-11).

viii) He takes our focus off Christ by getting eyes on self (1 Corinthians 1:10-11), on people (1 Corinthians 1:12), on things (Hebrews 13:5-6).

ix) When we don't allow the Holy Spirit to control our lives, we open ourselves up to Satanic attack (1 Corinthians 7:5, 2 Corinthians 2:11, 1 Timothy 5:14-15).

x) The Lord will allow Satan to attack a believer as discipline for unconfessed sin (1 Timothy 1:20 cf. 2 Corinthians 12:7).

xi) Satan cannot indwell or possess a believer, only beguile them (Galatians 3:1).

c) Towards the world in general:

i) The World - Satan tries to deceive the nations (Revelation 20:7-10).

### Psalm 11: 2-3

**"For, lo, the wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart. If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?"**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Lo	<i>hinneh</i>	hin-nay'	look; behold, lo, see
Wicked person	<i>rasha</i>	raw-shaw'	morally <i>wrong</i> ; concretely an (actively) <i>bad</i>
Bend treading on it in bending)	<i>darak</i>	daw-rak'	to <i>tread</i> ; to <i>walk</i> ; also to <i>string</i> a bow (by
Bow	<i>qesheth</i>	keh'-sheth	bow; bow (for hunting, battle), bowmen, archers
Make ready	<i>kun</i>	koon	to be firm, be stable, be established
Arrow staff	<i>chets</i>	khayts	an <i>arrow</i> ; the <i>shaft</i> of a spear: - arrow, dart, shaft,
String also a small rope	<i>yether</i>	yeh'-ther	an <i>overhanging</i> , an <i>excess</i> , <i>remainder</i> ;
Privily	<i>ophel</i>	o'-fel	<i>dusk</i> : - darkness, obscurity, privily
Shoot	<i>yarah</i>	yaw-raw'	to throw, shoot, cast, pour
Upright	<i>yashar</i>	yaw-shawr'	straight, upright, correct, right
Heart even the intellect	<i>leb</i>	labe	the <i>heart</i> ; also used for the feelings, the will and

Foundation	<i>shathah</i>	shaw-thaw'	a <i>basis</i> , that is, (figuratively) political or moral
support:	- foundation		
Destroyed	<i>haras</i>	haw-ras'	to pull down or in pieces, <i>break, destroy</i>
Righteous	<i>tsaddiyq</i>	tsad-deek'	<i>just</i> : - just, lawful, righteous

## REFLECTION

It is always a "touch and go" situation where evil is concerned for the enemy is determined to destroy mankind and the prayers of the saints and the power of God alone stop this occurring. Let us keep as focused upon the battle as David is here. He sums up the danger well, for if the foundations of morality is destroyed then that society so affected is lost in chaos. If the foundational values associated with the sanctity of marriage and the centrality of a moral family are removed then the society so affected will implode.

Moral chaos and political-social chaos is always the result of the moral foundations of society being destroyed, or the people who are the foundations killed. There are always a few people who "stand in the breach" and hold back chaos in each and every generation and society and if they are removed then that society dies. Many nations and people groups are no more, and the reasons are nearly always moral, even though war or disease ends their life.

Those who hate biblical values are certainly "bending their bows" today, pushing homosexual and transgender agendas and what they call "alternative family models" which are the destruction of family life as we know it. Men who follow evil agendas will always seek to undermine and destroy the biblical framework of society and will let all their malice be focused upon those who stand for truth. John 15:18ff. Don't be baffled by evil's hatred.

## APPLICATION

1. Do not underestimate the malice of those who have rejected God's standards, for they will hate you as Satan hates God.
2. While the enemy may bend their bows we are in the Lord's hands and secure in his hands. Let us rest in his hands and focus upon doing what he desires of us.

## DOCTRINE

### MILITARY

1. Protection of the national entity is two-fold:
  - a) INTERIOR - the policeman and the judge
  - b) EXTERIOR - the military establishment (Nehemiah 4:14,15).
2. In spite of man's effort for peace, warfare will continue until the Millennium (Matthew 24:6; Mark 13:7; Luke 21:9). Therefore warfare is not only a normal part of history (Ecclesiastes 3:8; Numbers 21:14) but very necessary for the maintenance of national sovereignty and freedom.
3. In both the struggle for the perpetuation of Jewish freedom after the Exodus, Jesus Christ Himself was the Lord of the armies under the title "Lord of Hosts" (Joshua 5:13 - 6:2; Isaiah 1:24).
4. Armies both defend freedom and destroy freedom. In (Jeremiah 34:7) the Jewish army fought to defend Jewish freedom, while the Chaldean army fought to destroy Jewish freedom.

5. The issue of national sovereignty, integrity and freedom depends upon which army wins. The Chaldean army won and the Jews lost their freedom (Jeremiah 40:1).

6. God uses the military in action, to demonstrate the degeneracy of a nation. Failure of the military on the battlefield indicates the lack of self-discipline, spiritual incentive, motivation for courage and respect for authority which are so basic in perpetuating freedom. Failure of the military indicates lack of character and stability among the citizens of a national entity.

7. National military training is important in a nation's life (Numbers 31:3-5; Luke 14:31).

### Psalm 11: 4

**“The LORD is in his holy temple, the LORD's throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.”**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Holy	<i>qodesh</i>	ko'-desh	a <i>sacred</i> place or thing
Temple	<i>heykal</i>	hay-kawl'	the sense of <i>capacity</i> ; a large public building, a <i>palace</i> or <i>temple</i>
Throne	<i>kisse</i>	kis-say'	<i>covered</i> , that is, a <i>throne</i> (as <i>canopied</i> ): - seat, stool, throne
Heaven	<i>shamayim</i>	shaw-mah'-yim	to <i>be</i> lofty; sky; as abode of the stars; as the visible universe
Eyes	<i>ayin</i>	ah'-yin	of physical eye; of mental and spiritual faculties
Behold	<i>chazah</i>	khaw-zaw	to <i>gaze</i> at; mentally to <i>perceive</i> , <i>contemplate</i>
Eyelids	<i>aphaph</i>	af-af'	an <i>eyelash</i> ; figuratively morning <i>ray</i> : - dawning, eye-lid
Try	<i>bachan</i>	baw-khan'	to <i>test</i> (especially metals); generally and figuratively to <i>investigate</i>
Children	<i>ben</i>	bane	a <i>son</i> (as a <i>builder</i> of the family name)
Men	<i>adam</i>	aw-dawm'	<i>ruddy</i> , that is, a <i>human being</i> (an individual or species) <i>mankind</i>

### REFLECTION

The Lord is always “at home for business”. The Lord is always ready to hear and answer our prayers and the “throne of grace” remains open for business at all hours. Psalms 57:1, Ephesians 3:12, Hebrews 4:16, 10:19ff. God measures, checks, assays, and investigates the heart behind all our prayers and answers in accordance with the spiritual desires of our hearts.

### Hebrews 10:19-23

“19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,  
20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;  
21 And having an high priest over the house of God;  
22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.  
23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;)”

**APPLICATION**

1. God hears and answers our prayers and knows our deepest desires. He delights in hearing and answering our desires for grace to abound and blessings to be seen amongst men.
2. Let us seek the blessing of the Lord amongst man through all our prayers.

**DOCTRINES****BLOOD SACRIFICE**

1. Ever since the earliest recorded time God has required a blood sacrifice for sin. It is implied by the coats of skin provided by the Lord in the garden after Adam and Eve had attempted to clothe their nakedness with leaves. Abel brought an acceptable animal sacrifice, unlike Cain's who brought an unacceptable bloodless offering.
2. The requirement for blood sacrifices was continued with Noah after the flood; (cf. the near sacrifice of Isaac by Abraham); and was established as a requirement not only by the Passover lamb but also in the Levitical offerings.
3. When recording the will of God for Israel in the matter of food and the abstinence from eating "any manner of blood" Moses states "For the life of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul."
4. It is clear from the above that the life of an innocent victim (the animal sacrifice) acted as a shadow until the once and for all payment was paid with the true sacrifice of Christ.
5. There is an absolute necessity of the unique sacrifice of the Lord Jesus Christ as indicated by the phrase "the blood of Christ". (Romans 3:25, Ephesians 1:7, Hebrews 9:22)
6. Up to the time of the once and for all sacrifice the sins of believers were set aside adjacent to them (Gk. para) but since the cross they have been taken fully away.
7. The twelve elements of grace which involve the blood of Christ:
  - a) The New Covenant (Hebrews 8:8, 9:20-21).
  - b) The blood is the life (John 6:53).
  - c) Purchase and Redemption (Acts 20:28, Ephesians 1:7, 1 Peter 1:18-19).
  - d) Propitiation (Romans 3:25).
  - e) Justification (Romans 5:9).
  - f) Sanctification (Hebrews 13:12).
  - g) Cleansing (Hebrews 9:14, 1 John 1:7, Revelation 7:14).
  - h) Victory (Revelation 12:11).
  - i) The blood of sprinkling (Hebrews 10:22, 1 Peter 1:2).
  - j) Made nigh (Ephesians 2:13)
  - k) Peace (Colossians 1:20).
  - l) Boldness to enter (Hebrews 10:19).
8. It is of interest that the resurrection body consists of flesh and bone but apparently no blood.

**TABERNACLE**

1. The Tabernacle was set up as the basic system of worship in Israel and was a part of the spiritual code of the Mosaic Law portraying the person of Christ, the unique High Priest, the unique person, the unique Saviour.



- a) The tabernacle also speaks of the human body in a tent or temporary storage place for the soul.
  - b) The tabernacle also portrays God's dwelling place and portrays God's dwelling with man in grace.
  - c) The tabernacle is also the place where man meets God and as the tabernacle represents the Lord Jesus Christ this shows that God meets people at the cross.
  - d) Only the priest was able to enter the tabernacle and only the believer today has fellowship with God.
  - e) The tabernacle was given in fine detail and shows that God plans things down to the finest detail.
  - f) The tabernacle was divided into two parts - the outer area which represented the earth and the inner which represented God's domain.
  - g) The inner area was divided into two, the holy place in which the Levitical priests functioned, the Holy of Holies in which the high priest functioned once a year. The holy place represents heaven, the Holy of Holies representing the throne room of God where our High Priest Jesus Christ constantly intercedes for us.
2. The Tabernacle was located in the centre of the camp. All around the tabernacle were the tribes of Israel, three to each cardinal compass point.  
Principle: Everybody starts on the outside, only those who enter the tabernacle (i.e. are born again) have fellowship with God.
3. The specifications which start in Exodus 25 commence with the Holy of Holies. This is to show that salvation starts with God and not man. All blessing comes from God.
4. The tabernacle is a perfect rectangle 100 cubits by 50 cubits, 175 feet long, 87 1/2 feet wide and 8'9" high. It was always that way and never changed - God is unchangeable (Exodus 27:9-15).
5. The side of the tabernacle was supported by 60 brass pillars on the outer court, 60 brass sockets. Brass judgment, Pillars - cross. On the top of the pillars was a silver chapter. Silver - redemption. Twenty on the north and south side and 10 on the east and west sides (Exodus 27:9-15).
6. The outside of the tabernacle was of fine white linen - representing the righteousness of God (Exodus 27:9).
7. There was one door into the tabernacle - there is only one way to God - through Christ. The door was blue in colour and 35' wide. Once you had passed through the door you were inside the tabernacle representing imputed righteousness. The large width meant that all could pass through, the material was very fine showing that minimal faith was needed to enter in. (i.e. weak people could push the material aside).  
There were four layers of material. In order they were blue, purple, scarlet, white:-  
blue - deity of Christ,  
purple - Kingship of Christ,  
red - redemptive work of Christ,  
white - total righteousness of Christ. Thus by the time you had fully passed through the door the white righteousness of Christ encompassed you completely (Exodus 26:36).
8. The pillars supporting the doors were of acacia wood overlaid with gold - the unique person of Christ. 5 pillars: 5 = grace, gold- deity, wood - humanity (Exodus 26:37).
9. The floor of the tabernacle weighed 6 1/2 tonne.

10. The roof had four layers: (Exodus 26:1-14)

- (a) Outer: Badger skin – Humanity, Ram's wool dyed red – Redemption, White Goat's hair – Sinlessness
- (b) Inner: Fine linen – Righteousness

11. There were seven articles of furniture in the tabernacle:

- a) The brazen altar outside the door
- b) The brazen laver near the door
- c) The table of shewbread
- d) The golden lampstand
- e) The golden altar near the veil
- f) The mercy seat
- g) The ark of the covenant.

The veil was between the Holy Place and the Holy of Holies; the golden altar was associated with the Holy of Holies.

12. THE BRAZEN ALTAR (Exodus 27:1-8)

This was situated adjacent to the entrance into the tabernacle. Brass represents judgment. You could not enter into the Holy Place unless you had sacrificed on the brazen altar. Fire burnt the sacrifice. Fire judgment.

Application: You cannot enter the plan of God unless you have trusted in Christ at the cross.

13. THE BRAZEN LAVER (Exodus 30:17-21)

The brass bowl filled with water. This was also situated outside the tabernacle. Prior to entering the tabernacle the priest washed his hands representing confession of sin. Brass - sins judged on the cross. Water - cleansing.

Application: Before we can have fellowship with God we have to confess our sins. In the Church Age we are all priests, we have to confess our sins before we fellowship. Our brazen laver is 1 John 1:9

14. TABLE OF SHEWBREAD (Exodus 25:23-30)

This was in the Holy Place, constructed of acacia wood overlaid with gold. Laying on top of the table was the shewbread, 12 loaves, one for each of the tribes except Levi. The loaves were made of fine flour without leaven baked with frankincense and baked in fire. Bread - fellowship, Fine flour - righteousness of Christ. No leaven - no sin. Frankincense - propitiation. Fire - judgment. The priests ate the loaves after they had been exhibited for 1 week. Eating represents intake of Bible doctrine. Each loaf was placed under a crown showing the Lord Jesus Christ is the King of Israel. No leper priest allowed to eat, neither a stranger.

15. THE GOLD CANDLESTICK (Exodus 25:31-40)

This was also in the Holy Place constructed of gold - the candlestick represents Christ as the light of the world. There were seven candlesticks with a central stick, the other six branching off the central stick, three on either side. Six is man's number, seven is God's number - the perfect number.

Analogy - Man is made perfect in Christ.

The candlestick was the only light in the Holy Place. The fuel in the candlestick was oil. Oil represents the Holy Spirit. Oil in the centre stick represents Christ being empowered and relying on the Holy Spirit during his incarnation. Oil in the other lamps shows the Christian way of life walking in the Spirit. (Galatians 4:19, 5:22, 23) The six candlesticks branching off the central stick represents the Christian in union with Christ and fellowship between Christians.

The candlestick weighed 48 lbs. (21 kg) and was beaten out of one piece of gold. It was very valuable and shows the preciousness of Christ. The candlestick was fashioned by beating and represents Christ suffering for the sins of the world. On the top of the centre candlestick they had knops or pomegranates representing the eternal life and perfection of

Christ. There were also almond buds opening up representing Christ being the fount of all life.

Flowers occurred on all seven candlesticks. The flowers represent the beauty of the character of Christ which we produce when we are filled with the Spirit. Each lamp had a wick which drew the oil up through the lamps. The wick has to be soaked in oil before it burns otherwise it emits smoke. Light divine good or production. Smoke - human good or production.

Application: If the believer is empowered by the Holy Spirit he produces works which are noticeably different from the unbeliever. The burnt wick represents work for the Lord Jesus Christ. The priest used to collect the burnt wick and put it in a snuff box. God remembers our works for Him. (1 Corinthians 3:12-15)

An alternate interpretation of the candlestick likens the seven stems as the seven spirits of God as found in (Isaiah 11:2, Revelation 1:4). The spirit of the Lord, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord.

#### 16. THE GOLDEN ALTAR OF INCENSE (Exodus 30:1 -10)

This is located just outside the Holy of Holies and represents intercessory prayer. The altar was made of gold overlaying wood and was in the form of a crown. The priest would go to the brazen altar, pick up coals, pass through the holy place and place the coals into the crown. Incense was then sprinkled onto the coals and the fumes coming up from the incense represented prayer to God. By taking coals from the brazen altar it showed that the basis for effective prayer is the death of Christ. The unbeliever cannot pray effectively except for accepting Christ as saviour. The only person who could obtain the coals was a priest representing a believer.

The crown is also significant. The cross must come before the crown, the crown also speaking of Christ the King priest after the order of Melchizedek. Fire spoke of judgment, the judgment of the cross being the basis for effective prayer. The Incense which was put on the altar contained four ingredients which speak of the work of Christ.

- a) Stukti - liquid from a gum tree representing the Father who is the recipient of prayer.
- b) Onoika - a ground-up shell (representing judgment). The burnt shell gave off a perfume (propitiation).
- c) Galbanin - the fat of a plant showing prosperity and representing the resurrection of Christ.
- d) Frankincense - a white gum used in crowning kings - representing the session of Christ.

#### 17. THE ARK OF THE COVENANT AND MERCY SEAT (Exodus 25:10-22)

Located in the Holy of Holies the mercy seat was of gold. Over the seat were two golden cherubs which covered the mercy seat with their wings and looked down at the top of the mercy seat. In a box under the mercy seat were three objects representing sin, the tables of the law representing -transgression against moral laws, the pot of manna showing rejection of provision and Aaron's rod that budded showing rejection of authority. This was the ark of the covenant. Once a year on the feast of the atonement, blood from a sacrifice at the brazen altar was brought into the Holy of Holies and sprinkled on the mercy seat. The blood from the brazen altar represents the death of Christ. The cherubs, one representing the righteousness of God, the other the Justice of God look down, see the blood and are satisfied. The sin of the human race is removed by the death of Christ.

#### Psalm 11: 5

**"The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth."**

**Key words:** Hebrew

**Pronunciation**

**Meaning**

LORD            *yehovah*  
Jewish name of God

yeh-ho-vaw' the *self Existent* or eternal one; *Jehovah*,

Tries figuratively to	<i>bachan</i>	baw-khan'	to <i>test</i> (especially metals); generally and
investigate			
Righteous	<i>tsaddiyq</i>	tsad-deek'	<i>just</i> : - just, lawful, righteous (man)
Wicked person	<i>rasha</i>	raw-shaw'	morally <i>wrong</i> ; concretely an (actively) <i>bad</i>
Love family, and sexual love	<i>ahab</i>	aw-hab'	human love for another, includes
Violence	<i>chamas</i>	khaw-mawce'	<i>violence</i> ; by implication <i>wrong</i> : -
cruelty, injustice, unrighteousness			
Soul	<i>nephesh</i>	neh'-fesh	properly a <i>breathing</i> creature, that is,
animal or vitality			
Hate	<i>sane</i>	saw-nay'	to <i>hate</i> (personally)

## REFLECTION

God does investigate our prayer requests. There is intelligent thought in all the works of God and so prayers are not answered by the Lord by rote, but by the whole Character of God applied to them. We need to carefully think through our prayers and then apply ourselves to them with passionate commitment. The Lord will apply even greater vigour to our prayers than we do and we can be assured of the Lord's focused attention, for all things he does are done "well".

We are assayed by the Lord, and all that is good in our prayers is rewarded with the "well done" of God and an answer to bring even more blessing into our life. The evil ones however can rest assured that they will also receive the full power of the Lord upon them and the full vigour of the Lord in judgment of their "case". If they love violence, then the Lord's hatred is upon them in direct proportion to their hatred of goodness. The unbeliever gets exactly what they desire, an eternity without God and without those who love God.

## APPLICATION

1. Do not be in any doubts about the fate of those who hate goodness, for they will receive all they desire in eternity. They seek the elimination of all goodness and all those who stand for goodness and so it will be for them in the Lake of Fire, their only company will be the self centred company of those who hate God as much as they do.

2. We are tried in the fire of affliction in this life, and we will come through deep waters some days, but the Lord is the one controlling the pressure and we are safe in his hands. Let us rest within his arms and be secure in his love and power.

## DOCTRINE

### Extract from - PAUL – PRESSURE

There are principles regarding pressure and testing, and they can be delineated as follows: -

- Pressure can come from your closest colleagues (such as Peter), your family or countrymen (the Jews), religious or political leaders (the high priest) (Matthew 10:35,36).
- Pressure can be applied by circumstances (Psalm 46:1-5).
- We are in Satan's world. If we are effective we will be opposed (Ephesians 6:12).
- Religion is antagonistic to Christianity (Romans 3:27,28).

- e) You will be attacked if you downgrade people's idols, be they physical or mental (Judges 6:30).
- f) The Lord can divinely protect believers (Psalm 124:1-5).
- g) The purpose of testing or pressure is to build up faith and to keep down pride (Romans 5:3,4).
- h) There is inner happiness for those who are persecuted for the Lord's sake (Luke 6:22,23).
- i) All things work together for good to the believer (Romans 8:28).

### Psalm 11: 6

**“Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and a horrible tempest: *this shall be the portion of their cup.*”**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Wicked person	<i>rasha</i>	raw-shaw'	morally <i>wrong</i> ; concretely an (actively) <i>bad</i>
Rain	<i>mat ar</i>	maw-tar'	to <i>rain</i> : - (cause to) rain (upon)
Snares	<i>pach</i>	pakh	bird trap, trap, snare
Fire flaming, hot	<i>esh</i>	aysh	<i>fire</i> (literally or figuratively): - burning, fiery, fire,
Brimstone	<i>gophriyth</i>	gof-reeth'	cypress <i>resin</i> ; by analogy <i>sulphur</i> : - brimstone
Horrible	<i>zalaphah</i>	zal-aw-faw'	burning heat, raging heat
Tempest	<i>ruach</i>	roo'-akh	<i>wind</i> ; breath, mind, spirit
Portion	<i>menath</i>	men-awth'	an <i>allotment</i> : - portion
Cup	<i>kos</i>	koce	to <i>hold</i> together; a <i>cup</i> (as a container)

### REFLECTION

Remember the wicked are those who have been determined to follow after Satan and his devices and will certainly reap their eternal reward unless they repent. In time the Lord will direct judgment at them to ensure they are without excuse before his throne. The judgment that David describes here is dramatic and poetic in its language. There are times when judgment is very literally “fire and brimstone” as it was upon Sodom and Gomorrah. Genesis 19:1ff.

The figurative interpretation of judgment may also be applied here, and I would see it often with those who reject God's way and standards. It is as though the Lord has “rained snare and traps” around them as every few days they stand in traps and are caught by their own devious plots and plans. If people live by deviousness they will be destroyed by their own plots and plans. When you take the “cup” of Satanic behaviours you will be forced to drink it to the full unless you pour it out at the foot of the Cross. Repentance alone turns cursing into blessing.

The fire of affliction, guilt and the burning regrets for their past evils haunt them day and night and the swift tempests of guilt and regret blow upon them in the darkness of their nights. I have just seen a counselling client with deep and bitter grief at the results of his earlier fornication with an evil woman who he then married. Many try to sanctify their evil by marrying their mistress/lover and the result is the “fire of torment” later and the

hurricane of despair and worry for their children who will suffer at the hands of their evil partner.

## APPLICATION

1. Do not feel sorrow for those who have persistently worked evil, for they reap what they sowed and drink the cup they spent time preparing for others. God is absolutely just and fair in his judgment here. Pray for the message of salvation to come upon these people for that is their only hope.

2. The Lord drank the cup of judgment for all mankind, but if men refuse to accept his free gift of salvation they must take their choice and drink it to the full.

*"But the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake, which burns with fire and brimstone: which is the second death."*

Revelation 21:8

## DOCTRINE

**HELL AND HADES** See page 33 above

### Psalm 11: 7

**"For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright."**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Righteous	<i>tsaddiyq</i>	tsad-deek'	<i>just</i> : - just, lawful, righteous
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish name of God
Loves	<i>ahab</i>	aw-hab'	to <i>have affection</i>
Righteousness	<i>tsedaqah</i>	tsed-aw-kaw'	<i>rightness</i> : - justice, virtue
Countenance	<i>paniyim</i>	paw-neem'	the <i>face</i> (as the part that <i>turns</i> )
Behold	<i>chazah</i>	khaw-zaw	to <i>gaze at</i> ; to <i>perceive</i> , <i>contemplate</i> ; to <i>have a vision of</i>
Upright (righteous), straight	<i>yashar</i>	yaw-shawr'	<i>straight</i> : - equity, just, meet,

## REFLECTION

God's love for the righteous is equal to his hatred and judgment of the wicked who abuse the righteous. You cannot love without hatred also being present. Reflect upon this principle and feel its truth deeply. If you love the righteous you will always hate those who try to destroy the righteous. If you do not hate evil you open the door to its work and to the loss of all you love. Psalms 45:6-7, 146:3-8.

God's vision is fixed upon those who stand for righteousness and truth and he desires their blessing and will answer all prayers of theirs, to ensure they complete their task upon the earth. We are here to serve the Lord and as his servants and children we are his responsibility and he closely watches over us to ensure we can do all he has called us to do.

**Psalms 34:12-19**

*"12 What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good?*

*13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.*

*14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.*

*15 The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.*

*16 The face of the LORD is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.*

*17 The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.*

*18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.*

*19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all."*

**APPLICATION**

1. Let us live in righteousness and behave with dignity and with truth as our guide.
2. In God's path we can depend upon the close vision of the Lord upon our path, for it is his own for us. We are his and we are guarded by Him. 2 Timothy 2:12-13.

**DOCTRINE****WORKS – DIVINE AND HUMAN GOOD**

1. Anything we can do in our own strength (human good) is unacceptable to God (Isaiah 64:6, Romans 8:8).
2. Only those things we do in the power of the Holy Spirit (divine good) are acceptable to God, since it is God Himself who produces the work in us (Ephesians 2:10).
3. When a believer produces human good he imitates an unbeliever (Galatians 5:19-21, 1 John 2:11, 3:4).
4. When a believer produces divine good he imitates Jesus Christ (Ephesians 5:1-2).
5. Human good is:
  - a) Identified as dead works (Hebrews 6:1).
  - b) Cannot save mankind (Titus 3:5).
  - c) Is condemned by God (1 Corinthians 3:11-16; Ecclesiastes 12:14).
  - d) Is the basis of indictment at the Last Judgment (Revelation 20:11-15).
  - e) Has no place in the plan of God (2 Timothy 1:9).
  - f) Is destroyed at the Judgment Seat of Christ (1 Corinthians 3:11-15).
6. Divine good is the basis of rewards (1 Corinthians 3:11-15).
7. God is satisfied with His own work in four general areas:
  - a) IN SALVATION  
God approves of what God has done in the form of Jesus Christ. God the Father is propitiated by the work of God the Son on the cross. To be saved is to believe or trust on God the Son (Acts 16:31). Belief has no human merit, all the merit is in the work of Jesus Christ. God does not approve of human good. (Isaiah 64:6).
  - b) IN THE CHRISTIAN LIFE  
God approves of the works, done under the filling of the Holy Spirit. Spirituality depends on who and what the Spirit is. The way to the filling of the Holy Spirit is confession of sins (1 John 1:9). Confession has no human merit. The Holy Spirit also provides at least one spiritual gift to each believer at salvation (1 Corinthians 12:8-11).
  - c) IN THE WORD OF GOD

The word of God is inspired by the Holy Spirit (2 Timothy 3:16; 2 Peter 1:20,21). It is the mind of Christ (1 Corinthians 2:16). The Holy Spirit makes the Word of God effective in our lives.

#### d) IN ETERNITY

In eternity human works are removed (1 Corinthians 3:12-15). God provides us with a new body (1 Corinthians 15:51-3). God provides us with an incorruptible inheritance (1 Peter 1:3-5). God provides everything for our eternal future (1 Thessalonians 4:17-18). God approves of His provision.

#### Notes

### Psalm 12

#### To the chief Musician upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

Sheminith, is a transliteration from the Hebrew, pronounced *shem-ee-neeth'* it is the feminine of *shem-ee-nee'* or the number eight. This may imply that the psalm is to be played on an eight stringed lyre. (Strong's Concordance)

It is suggested by some that *shem-ee-neeth'* is the lower octave and the psalm is required to be sung by the deeper male voices. This has some support from the heading to Psalm 46, which includes the words 'A song upon Alamothe'. Alamothe is the plural for *almah*,



which means virgin or maiden, those who have voices in the upper register. (Barnes Notes). It is a Psalm that has a serious contrast drawn between those who walk with God and those who walk in carnality with evil as their companion.

### Psalm 12: 1

**“Help, LORD; for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.”**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Help	<i>yasha</i>	yaw-shah'	to be open, wide or free, to be safe; to free: -
defend, deliver, help			
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the self Existent or eternal one: Jehovah, Jewish
name of God			
Godly man	<i>chasiyd</i>	khaw-seed'	faithful, kind, godly, holy one, saint, pious
Ceaseth	<i>gamar</i>	gaw-mar'	to end (completion or failure): - perfect, perform -
cease, fail			
Faithful	<i>aman</i>	aw-man'	to support, confirm, be faithful, uphold,
nourish			
Fail	<i>pasas</i>	paw-sas'	to disappear, vanish, cease, fail
Children	<i>ben</i>	bane	a son (as a builder of the family name)
Men	<i>adam</i>	aw-dawm'	ruddy, a human being (an individual or the
species, mankind)			

### REFLECTION

The psalmist cries aloud for immediate help from the Lord, for as he looks into society he sees few standing for righteousness and truth. He fears the consequences of the decline in number of good men. The Lord referred to believers as “salt” in their nation and that is an important image to bear in mind here, for we are to be the preservative of the nation, and we will be if we hold the truth firmly. Matthew 5:13.

When good men cease to do what is required, and when their numbers decline in any group, that group becomes vulnerable to evil’s influence. At a certain point there will not be enough good men to preserve the society, and it will disintegrate. This is the same as trying to preserve meat and not having enough salt; the meat will rot and decay.

### APPLICATION

1. The need to pray for our societies is drawn powerfully here. When good men cease to work or enough exist their society will fall apart. Let us pray for good men to stand up for truth and for the expansion of bible doctrine into the world, so that goodness preserves our societies.

2. There is a critical mass of good people to preserve a society and there is a critical mass of evil ones to destroy it. Let us pray and work for our society’s survival through the preaching of the Gospel message.

### DOCTRINE

### APOSTASY

1. Apostasy means falling away.

2. Apostasy differs from backsliding. A true Christian can backslide, an apostate is never born again, e.g. Judas Iscariot.
3. The backslidden Christian breaks fellowship, but doesn't lose his salvation (John 5:24).
4. The apostate is declared in (2 Timothy 4:3-4) and (1 John 2:19).
5. Apostates may do good works calling themselves Christians but they should not be accepted as such (2 John 9-11, John 10:12-13).
6. There will be a great apostasy prior to the Rapture (2 Thessalonians 2:3).

### Psalm 12: 2

**“They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips *and* with a double heart do they speak.”**

Key words: Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
Speak <i>speak</i>	<i>dabar</i>	daw-bar'	to <i>arrange</i> ; used figuratively (of words) to
Vanity	<i>shav</i>	shawv	emptiness, vanity, falsehood
Every one	<i>iysh</i>	eesh	man, male, husband, human being, person
Neighbour husband, neighbour	<i>rea</i>	ray'-ah	<i>an associate</i> : - brother, companion, friend,
Flattering	<i>chelqah</i>	khel-kaw'	smooth part, smoothness, flattery
Lips	<i>saphah</i>	saw-faw'	lip, language, speech
Double heart the intellect	<i>leb / leb</i>	labe / labe	the <i>heart</i> ; used widely for the feelings, the will and

### REFLECTION

The impact of evil is by direct contact with others. Evil spreads like a virus and will destroy society if it is not stopped by good people standing for righteousness. The battle is never over against evil until the Lord eliminates Satan, and so we must fight daily against it. Evil works by direct assault at times, but mostly Satan is “subtle” and works by deviousness steadily undermining truth by whispered words. We must be alert to the “fruit” of men and see quickly who we can trust and who we cannot trust ever.

### Jeremiah 9:1-6

*“1 Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!*

*2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.*

*3 And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.*

*4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.*

*5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.*

*6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.”*

Flattery and lies are his stock tools of trade and with “double words” he speaks. This means that what is said is very rarely what is meant, and what is meant is not what is being said. The only thing you can be sure with evil people is that you cannot trust their words at all.

### Psalm 52:1-7

*"1 Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.  
 2 The tongue deviseth mischiefs; like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.  
 3 Thou lovest evil more than good; and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.  
 4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O thou deceitful tongue.  
 5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.  
 6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him:  
 7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness."*

## APPLICATION

1. By their words and by their "flexibility" with truth we know many people are untrustworthy, and the sooner they are spotted the better and safer you are as a church and individual.
2. Recognise that some are simply liars by nature, and so do not seek explanation, just identify, isolate and avoid!

## DOCTRINE

### EVIL

1. Evil is anything which is against the plan of God.
2. Evil is not necessarily "nasty" - it is merely anything that will take us away from the path that God has for us. False religion may be very moral (and therefore look "holy"), but it is evil.
3. People who believe that their "good works" can satisfy God's holy demands are deceived by evil (Romans 7:19, 20).
4. Only God's Word protects from and negates evil (Psalms 54:5, Romans 12:21, Isaiah 45).
5. The company of evil people will destroy the effective witness of the believer (Isaiah 5:20, 1Corinthians 15:23).
6. There is no evil in God at all (Psalm 5:4, 1John 1:5, 4:4).
7. God judges evil and will condemn it to the lake of fire (Psalm 34:16, Isaiah 13:11, Revelation 20:11 ff).
8. The Lord is always in control; Satan only does things by "permission" (Job 1:6-12, Proverbs 16:3, 4, Isaiah 45:6, 7).

### Psalm 12: 3-4

**"The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things: Who have said, with our tongue will we prevail; our lips are our own: Who is lord over us?"**

**Key words: Hebrew      Pronunciation      Meaning**

LORD      *yehovah*      yeh-ho-vaw' the *self Existent* or eternal one; *Jehovah*, Jewish name of God

Cut off <i>destroy or consume</i>	<i>karath</i>	kaw-rath'	to <i>cut</i> (off, down or asunder); by implication to
Flattering	<i>chelqah</i>	khel-kaw	' smooth part, smoothness, flattery
Lips	<i>saphah</i>	saw-faw'	lip, language, speech
Tongue	<i>lashon</i>	law-shone'	tongue (organ of speech)
Speaks to <i>speak</i>	<i>dabar</i>	daw-bar'	to <i>arrange</i> ; but used figuratively (of words)
Proud <i>insolent</i>	<i>gadol</i>	gaw-dole'	<i>great</i> (in any sense); hence <i>older</i> ; also
Prevail <i>prevail, act insolently</i>	<i>gabar</i>	gaw-bar'	to <i>be strong</i> ; by implication to
Lord master, owner	<i>adon</i>	aw-done'	to <i>rule</i> ; <i>sovereign, controller</i> (human or divine): -

## REFLECTION

The day will come when evil will be eliminated, but that day is not yet. We are called by the prophets and the apostles to daily vigilance and care, but be aware of evil's deviousness. Many will surround you with flattering words, and the only safe policy for pastors is ignore all comments made about your ministry by all people not 100% committed to the ministry in passionate spirituality. If you take praise on board from men or women, you open the door to later negative comments having impact on you. God's opinion alone must matter, and the opinions of man mustn't guide us in any matter at all.

It is the Lord who is over us in all things. It is the Lord who will defend us, for we are his and it is his responsibility to do so. We are not our own, we were bought with a price, the precious blood of Christ. 1 Corinthians 7:23, 1 Peter 1:18-19. Those who attack us verbally feel very strong in their arrogance, but they are answerable to the Lord finally. It is the Lord who can rot the tongue and eliminate the speech of abusive people. We are in the Lord's hands and he will deliver us.

I have seen evil men struck down and be unable to speak in a few months with terrible cancers that eliminate their evil words forever. When men declare war on God they do a foolish thing, for their words are dependent upon so many fragile cells in their throat and mouth and all can be destroyed easily, and often are by their own smoking and drinking!

### 1 Peter 1:16-19

*"16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.*

*17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:*

*18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;*

*19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:"*

## APPLICATION

1. Rest upon the Lord and trust his power to save you from evil men's words and deeds.

2. Do not worry about those who abuse you verbally, for the Lord will silence their words in his way and time. Just be beyond abuse by your behaviours, and care nothing for the words of evil men, for in time all lies will be revealed for what they are.

## DOCTRINE

## CHRISTIAN LIFE – IGNORANCE

1. On a number of occasions believers are commanded not to be ignorant. As the Bible is the mind of Christ (1Corinthians 2:16), the more we know about the scriptures the less our ignorance of God's viewpoint.
2. The areas of ignorance deal with past, present and future events.
3. PAST - Due to pride.
  - a) That God's righteousness is by faith rather than by man's works. (Romans 10:3) "For they being ignorant of God's righteousness and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God."
  - b) That God has a future for Israel (Romans 11:25,26).
  - c) That believers should not be ignorant of history or the scriptures pertaining to how God dealt with Israel in the past (1Corinthians 10:1-4).
4. PRESENT - Due to immaturity of the believer.
  - a) To the existence and use of spiritual gifts (1 Corinthians 12:1).
  - b) To the use of suffering in the Christian life for development (2 Corinthians 1:8).
  - c) To Satan's devices in deceiving believers (2 Corinthians 2:11).
5. FUTURE - To the existence of the translation or rapture of the Church as a source of comfort to church age believers (1Thessalonians 4:13-18).

## Psalm 12: 5

**“For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set *him* in safety *from him that puffeth at him.*”**

Key words: Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
For	<i>min</i>	min	from, out of, on account of
Oppression oppression, robbery	<i>shod</i>	shode	<i>violence, ravage:</i> - desolation, destruction,
Poor afflicted	<i>aniy</i>	aw-nee'	<i>depressed,</i> in mind or circumstances: -
Sighing	<i>anaqah</i>	an-aw-kaw'	<i>shrieking:</i> - crying out, groaning, sighing
Needy poor	<i>ebyon</i>	eb-yone'	in the sense of <i>want, destitute:</i> - beggar,
Arise	<i>qum</i>	koom	to rise, arise, stand, rise up, stand up
LORD name of God	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish
Set consider, mark	<i>shiyth</i>	sheeth	to <i>place:</i> - apply, appoint, array, bring,
Safety salvation, saving	<i>yesha</i>	yeh'-shah	<i>liberty, deliverance, prosperity:</i> - safety,
Puffeth <i>kindle</i> (fire), to <i>scoff</i>	<i>puach</i>	poo'-akh	to <i>puff</i> , blow with the breath; to <i>fan</i> , to <i>utter</i> ,

## REFLECTION

At a point in time the Lord moves and the prayers of man are answered, but it is in God's timing not our own. Most of my "why?" questions of the Lord relate to timing as I reflect upon the "losses" I perceive to have suffered because of the Lord's apparent "delay". Our challenge is to see as God sees, and of course we cannot at this point, and it is often only as years unfold that we see the answer to a prayer as we look back far enough to get a better perspective.

**Micah 7:7-9**

*"7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.*

*8 Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me.*

*9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness."*

## APPLICATION

1. When in trouble we are to keep asking the Lord for a place of safety without hesitation, delay, or stopping until the answer comes. We are to remember that the Lord will answer, but it is timing that matters.
2. God delivers his people and will bring us through with rejoicing to the place of safety.

**Psalm 12: 6**

**"The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times."**

Key words: Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
Words	<i>imrah</i>	im-row'	commandment, speech, word
LORD name of God	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish
Pure	<i>t ahor</i>	haw-hore'	<i>pure</i> : - clean, fair
Silver ( <i>pale</i> colour); <i>money</i>	<i>keseph</i>	keh'-sef	from ka^saph/kaw-saf' to become <i>pale</i> , <i>silver</i>
Tried away	<i>tsaraph</i>	tsaw-raf'	to <i>fuse</i> metal, to <i>refine</i> : - cast, melt, pure, purge
Furnace	<i>aliyl</i>	al-eel'	furnace, crucible
Earth	<i>erets</i>	eh'-rets	land, earth
Purified refine	<i>zaqaq</i>	zaw-kak'	to <i>strain</i> , <i>extract</i> , <i>clarify</i> : - fine, pour down, purge,
Seven	<i>shibathayim</i>	shib-aw-thah'-yim	<i>seven times</i> : - seven (-fold, times)

## REFLECTION

God's promises are clear, concise and dependable. What the Lord says he means, and the words are "pure" words, in that they are trustworthy and real. The silver of redemption is then used to emphasize the purity and saving power of God's Word. Seven times purified is a way of speaking of perfection again. The psalmist is underlining the power

and perfection of the Lord's Word to us – we can rest upon the promises of the Word of God. Proverbs 30:5.

### Psalm 18:30-34

*"30 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.*

*31 For who is God save the LORD? or who is a rock save our God?*

*32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.*

*33 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and setteth me upon my high places.*

*34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms."*

### APPLICATION

1. Let us take the Word of God as we take the finest silver, and value it above all else, and depend upon it in our daily life, as we depend upon the blood of Christ for our salvation.

2. Let us see the promises of the Word of God as more real than the things that challenge our faith. Let God's Word be more real than our circumstances.

### DOCTRINE

#### GOD – FAITHFULNESS OF GOD

1. God's faithfulness is based on his unchangeability (Hebrews 13:8).
2. God's faithfulness is renewed "every day" (Lamentations 3:21-24).
3. His promises are sure (Hebrews 10:23).
4. The faithfulness of Christ continues even when we are unfaithful (2 Timothy 2:13).
5. Christ is a faithful and merciful high priest (Hebrews 2:17).
6. God is faithful to:
  - a) forgive sins - 1 John 1:9
  - b) keep us saved - 2 Timothy 2:13
  - c) deliver us through temptation - 1 Corinthians 10:13
  - d) keep His promises to us - Hebrews 10:23
  - e) us in suffering - 1 Peter 4:19
  - f) fulfil His plan for us - 1 Thessalonians 5:24
  - g) strengthen us - 2 Thessalonians 3:3.

### Psalm 12: 7

**"Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation forever."**

Key words: Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
Keep	<i>shamar</i>	shaw-mar'	to <i>hedge</i> about (as with thorns), that is, <i>guard</i>
Preserve	<i>natsar</i>	naw-tsar	to <i>guard</i> , to <i>protect</i> , <i>maintain</i>
From	<i>min</i>	min	a <i>part</i> of; hence <i>from</i> or <i>out of</i>
Generation	<i>dor</i>	dore	period, generation
Forever of mind, eternity	<i>olam</i>	o-lawm'	<i>concealed</i> , the <i>vanishing</i> point; generally time <i>out</i>

## REFLECTION

God will do it David urges us to see. God will do what he has promised to do. The Lord will preserve his people, not just now but forever. The Lord has a plan and it will be fulfilled. We are to rest in the preserving power of the Almighty God who rules the heavens and the earth. Satan has usurped power, but he is just the “prince of this world” through the sin of men, but at the Cross and Empty Tomb he even loses that title.

Jesus Christ is King and Lord of all as the risen Saviour. What he says goes, and who he preserves is preserved; those serving the Lord, before and after the Cross have always been kept and delivered into God’s loving arms at death. Psalm 121:8, 145:20.

## APPLICATION

1. God’s preserving power is absolute, and the Lord’s Word backs us all the way. We will achieve all the Lord desires us to achieve. Let us simply focus upon the things the Lord requires of us, and let us do the things he requires of us. Trust in his power and Word and Obey his Word believer and relax with the outcomes.

### Psalm 12: 8

“The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.”

Key words: Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
Wicked person	<i>rasha</i>	raw-shaw’	morally <i>wrong</i> ; concretely an (actively) <i>bad</i>
Walk	<i>halak</i>	haw-lak’	to go, walk, come
Every side around	<i>sabiyb</i>	saw-beeb’	a <i>circle</i> , <i>neighbour</i> , or <i>environs</i> ; but chiefly
Vile	<i>zulluth</i>	zool-looth’	vileness, worthlessness
Men <i>mankind</i>	<i>adam</i>	aw-dawm’	a <i>human being</i> , an individual or the species,
Exalted extol	<i>rum</i>	room	to <i>be high</i> , to <i>rise</i> or <i>raise</i> : - bring up, exalt (self),

## REFLECTION

At times it feels like the enemy are all around us, and at times they are! When evil is celebrated most weak people will act as if they are the vilest of people, just to fit in. The bizarre thing about unsaved mankind is the weakness and pathetic nature of their morality. When vile is “in” there are people outperforming each other to prove they are more vile than the last person reported on.

There is no end to television programs being made that trumpet evil, and as believers we must walk firmly away from them. Evil grows with encouragement, and what the psalmist identifies here is the classic psychological conditioning truth of “positive reinforcement”, where a thing encouraged grows in its power and influence.

Do not be deceived by the popularity of evil and think that it is more or less powerful than it was, it is simply a “fashion” that changes at times in the devil’s world. Reject evil and stand against it, and firmly oppose it and stand in all this in God’s Truth and God’s power.



The enemy will have the field for a time yet, but their day is limited, and their growth is an illusion that the breath of the Lord will blow away.

## **APPLICATION**

1. Popularity breeds nothing but arrogance, and Satan's people love their own reflections, just as he does. Evil people abound in many areas, but we walk with God, not with men. Focus upon the Lord and walk through their midst and do the things the Lord has ordered, even with the enemy thickly around you. No distractions believer – just keep on doing all the things the Lord has commanded!

## **DOCTRINE**

### **WORLDLINESS**

1. Worldliness means to follow the beliefs and philosophy of man rather than that of God
2. Worldliness is the opposite to godliness; it is thinking/doing in opposition to God's revealed word. Titus 2:11-14.
3. All people are faced with the constant choice of following God's way or the world's. Romans 5:12, 3:19, 1 Corinthians 1:21, Ephesians 2:12, James 1:27, 2 Peter 1:4, 2:20.
4. Satan is the "prince of this world", and has power to deceive those who are negative to God's plans. John 12:31, 14:30, 16:11, 1 Corinthians 4:4, 1 Peter 5:8,9.
5. We must not love the world, 1 John 2:15-17.
6. We must hate all the world stands for, in thought and in deed. 1 Corinthians 5:9-13, 11:30-32, Galatians 6:14, James 1:27, James 4:4, 2 Peter 1:3,4, 1 Corinthians 3:18, 19.
7. We must not return to our old behaviour patterns, Ephesians 2:1-7.
8. This evil world system and the prince of this world will be condemned. Matthew 18:7, John 12:31, 16:11, 1 Corinthians 6:2, 2 Peter 3:7, 2 Peter 2:1ff.

## Psalm 13

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

### Psalm 13: 1

“How long wilt thou forget me, O LORD? forever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
How long	<i>ad / an</i>	ad / awn	<i>far (or long, or much) / where or when</i>
Forget memory or attention	<i>shakach</i>	shaw-kakh'	to <i>mislay</i> , that is, to <i>be oblivious</i> of, a want of
LORD name of God	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish
Forever everlastingness	<i>netsach</i>	neh'-tsakh	eminence, perpetuity, strength, victory, enduring,
Hide conceal	<i>sathar</i>	saw-thar'	to <i>hide</i> (by covering): - be absent, keep close,
Face	<i>paniym</i>	paw-neem'	face, faces, presence, person
From me	<i>min</i>	min	a <i>part of</i> ; <i>from</i> or <i>out of</i>

### REFLECTION

“How long Lord?” As I read these words I smiled and nodded my head, for I have faced such great pressures recently that they have brought me to tears in the night and I have found myself asking the Lord aloud this very thing. David is greatly encouraging to us all as we walk the same difficult steps through life that he walked and face the same level of turmoil at times, but hopefully without the great sins he committed.

We can all be wrung out in the battles we fight in this life, and it is alright to cry aloud with David these questions. Let us not get too self righteous about our sins either, for while David was guilty of adultery and murder we can err in other, more polite and respectable areas, but still sinful! There are no grades of sin, there is only sin, and it all separates us from the Lord. Isaiah 59:2. Let us be humble before the Lord, and thankful to David that he was so honest and helpful to us.

We may feel that we are hidden from the Lord, but as Jonah discovered we are never away from the loving care and protection of the Lord. Jonah 2:1-7. The Lord hears us and he protects us. Jonah 2:8-10. His face isn't hidden, it's just that we cannot see the care that is over us at all times. Only in heaven will we realise the battles that were fought around about us and the protection that was provided. We are guarded and protected by the Lord at all times.

### APPLICATION

1. Let us give thanks right now for the protection of the Lord over us in all things, and let us praise God for all He does daily for us, even when we may feel he is “far away” due to the pressures upon us. Let the promises of the Word of God be more real than the fears and pressures of today.

2. The Lord sees, hears, and acts to protect. Let us praise His Holy Name at all times.

### Psalm 13: 2

**“How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?”**

Key words: Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
Counsel	<i>etsah</i>	ay-tsaw'	<i>advice</i> : - advice, counsel, purpose
Soul living being, desire	<i>nephesh</i>	neh'-fesh	soul, self, life, creature, person, appetite, mind,
Sorrow	<i>yagon</i>	yaw-gohn'	<i>affliction</i> : - grief, sorrow
Heart	<i>lebab</i>	lay-bawb'	inner man, mind, will, heart, soul, understanding
Daily	<i>yomam</i>	yo-mawm'	<i>daily</i> : - daily, by day, daytime
Enemy	<i>oyeb</i>	o-yabe'	<i>hating</i> ; an <i>adversary</i> : - enemy, foe
Exalted extol	<i>rum</i>	room	to <i>be high</i> : to <i>rise</i> or <i>raise</i> : - bring up, exalt (self),
Over	<i>al</i>	al	<i>above, over, upon, or against</i>

### REFLECTION

This is one of the passages that psychologists and counsellors will take depressed clients to so that they can see David battling his depression and finding the way through to victory. I praise God for David, for this man tells us the anguish of his soul and does not hold back from sharing with us the dark moments that men in such positions as this king will often never share aloud.

To share depression with others may be helpful to them, but only if you have a solution for them in your sharing. David will work his emotions through with God in prayer; he will not just sit still feeling miserable. Note the emotional power that is here. Firstly, he sits up in the night and is talking to his own soul to encourage himself in deep anguish. Often foolish people will argue that such depressed emotional power locked within indicates sinfulness, but there is no indication of unconfessed sin here. David is depressed as a result of his great sins, but he sits with the depression as emotions to be processed, not sins to be confessed, for the confession is done. 2 Samuel 12:1ff, Psalm 51.

When we face deep emotional power waves surging through and over us we are facing deep anguish and trouble and that needs to be faced, not simply explained away by some past “sin”. Simplistic answers to depression need to be rejected by mature believers and God’s path through the emotional turmoil found and walked. There is great grief in his heart daily for the losses suffered and pain caused to all around by the events being walked through.

Deep grief is not wrong, nor depression anything other than the soul’s emotional response to situations that are grief filled. David is sitting with his grief and trying to work it through with God, but he faces the assaults of evil people who accuse him of sin and evil still. Remember, David is forgiven his great sin at the point of confession, and we all are forgiven the same gracious way. Psalm 51, Psalm 103, 1 John Chapter 1.

The great pain added to that of his soul within is the insults of evil men around him. He is abused by many, and by some with great reasons to hate him. Many people were hurting in the land and small-minded people seek to blame great ones for their troubles, and David

was blamed by many. He does not defend himself but trusts in the Lord for deliverance and final victory.

## APPLICATION

1. Depression and grief are normal reflections of great suffering that comes at times. Let us process it at the foot of the Cross today and remember the one who gave himself for us loves us still and hears our prayers.

2. Let us leave our case in the Lord's hands for defence of our reputation and life itself. The Lord will act to defend and save. Rest upon the Lord. Psalm 37:7, 116:7, Jeremiah 6:16.

### Psalm 13: 3

**“Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the *sleep of death*”**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Consider pleasure, favour or care	<i>nabat</i>	naw-bat'	to <i>scan</i> , look intently at; <i>regard</i> with
Hear testify, speak	<i>anah</i>	aw-naw'	to <i>heed</i> , <i>pay attention</i> ; to answer, respond,
LORD name of God	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish
God the supreme	<i>elohiym</i> <i>God</i>	el-o-heem'	<i>gods</i> in the ordinary sense; specifically used of
Lighten set on fire	<i>or</i>	ore	<i>to make luminous</i> : - break of day, glorious, kindle,
Eyes spiritual faculties	<i>ayin</i>	ah'-yin	eye, the organ of sight: - (fig.) Of mental and
Sleep also to grow old	<i>yashen</i>	yaw-shane'	to <i>be slack</i> or <i>languid</i> , <i>sleep</i> (figuratively to <i>die</i> );
Death	<i>maveth</i>	maw'-veth	death, dying, realm of the dead

## REFLECTION

“Look with favour and pleasure upon me Lord”. This is a lovely prayer of a son to a father and one I myself have been praying through my own dark night of the soul in recent months and years. At times we go far further down the grief road however, and we feel so sad we might die. This is not being “drama kings/queens”; it is simply expressing our deep anguish and the intense blackness that surrounds our soul in our pressure time. Isaiah 26:18, Jeremiah 51:39, 57, Ephesians 5:14.

The eyes get heavy under pressures like this, and we feel totally overwhelmed. This is not weakness but simply a recognition that the stress of the situation has affected our vision and perception generally, as stress always will do. When we are overwhelmed all aspects of our perception and thinking gets affected. David is simply expressing what many feel under extremes and he encourages all of us who have walked such dark paths. Psalm 23:4.

## APPLICATION

1. Praise God that we can always appeal for a hearing and be heard by God. In the "valley of the shadow of death" the light of God's Word lightens our path. Psalm 119:105, 107, 130-133.
2. The Lord will restore our perception, our thinking and our sleep patterns as we rest in his care through the dark days of pressure, grief and depression.

## DOCTRINE

**CHRISTIAN LIFE – SPIRITUALITY** See page 70 above

### Psalm 13: 4

**"Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved."**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Enemy	<i>oyeb</i>	o-yabe'	<i>hating; an adversary: - enemy, foe</i>
Say challenge, charge	<i>amar</i>	aw-mar'	to say: - answer, avouch, certify,
Prevailed have power, prevail	<i>yakol</i>	yaw-kole'	to <i>be able</i> : - attain, endure, might, overcome,
Trouble adversary	<i>tsar</i>	tsar	<i>narrow; a tight place (trouble); an opponent: -</i>
Rejoice emotion), usually <i>rejoice</i>	<i>giyl</i>	gheel	to <i>spin</i> around (the influence of violent
Moved cast, out of course	<i>mot</i>	mote'	to <i>waver; to slip, shake, fall</i> : - be carried,

## REFLECTION

David's concern is the reputation of the Lord rather than his own distress. He does not want any evil man to rejoice in victory over him and thereby abuse the Lord's Character and care over his saints. It is this insult to God that David is concerned about. He cares more for God's reputation in the eyes of men than his own reputation or health. It is this "God centred" way of thinking that made this man so great. Let us meditate upon our own thinking patterns in these matters and be sure that we rest upon the Lord and secure ourselves by focusing upon the Lord's character and the Lord's working.

David does not want any satanically inspired and motivated person to claim any victories over him as God's servant. David was thinking correctly and in a way that bears copying by us. Let us be wary of any actions that might give the enemy any opportunity to rejoice over the Lord and insult our Saviour. Let us stabilise ourselves in the Word and firmly ground ourselves upon the Rock that is Christ and his Word to us, and so not be "moved" from our faith assurance. We are not to be cast from our assurance by troubles, nor shifted from our stability in the Word by the assaults of the enemy.

## APPLICATION

1. Let us see our troubles in terms of the character and plan of God and so find God's way through each and every situation we face. Let us not be moved from our assurance in the promises of the Word and the holy and dependable Character of God our Saviour.

2. Let us give no occasion to the enemy to rejoice over us by any word or action that indicates we are beaten and the Lord has let us down.

### Psalm 13: 5

**“But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.”**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Trusted	<i>bat ach</i>	baw-takh'	to trust, trust in, to have confidence, to be bold, to be secure
Mercy	<i>chesed</i>	kheh'-sed	goodness, kindness, faithfulness
Heart	<i>leb</i>	labe	inner man, mind, will, heart, understanding
Rejoice joy, be joyful, rejoice	<i>giyl</i>	gheel	to <i>spin</i> around, usually <i>rejoice</i> : - be glad,
Salvation <i>prosperity</i> : - salvation,	<i>yeshuah</i>	yesh-oo'-aw	something <i>saved</i> , <i>deliverance</i> ; <i>victory</i> ,

### REFLECTION

Recovery begins when we rest upon the doctrines that stabilise in pressure and the first of these is the “Mercy” of the Lord towards us as his children. Mercy is God’s way of dealing with us as his children. Thank God we are not dealt with by justice alone or we would have no hope! It is love, grace and mercy that we need, and it is grace and mercy that we find at the throne of God.

David has come before the Lord and sought his mercy and as his sons/daughters we will always find that at “the throne of grace”. Hebrews 4:16. David expresses his trust in the past as being in the mercy of the Lord. He has rested in the past and he rests in the present distress in the mercy of the Lord towards him.

He then reminds us all that he expects salvation from the Lord. He expects deliverance and rescue that will affirm the glory of God and glorify the name of the Lord. David’s rescue is going to be the act of God and he affirms that he expects the deliverance to be a work of God’s holy character to the glory of his holy name. In advance of the deliverance arriving David begins to praise the Lord’s name in faith that it will arrive. Hebrews 11:1ff, 12:1-3.

### APPLICATION

1. Trouble is to be confronted with affirmation of faith. God’s promises of deliverance are to be more real than the deep anguish of fear in the situation we face. Let us affirm the deliverance of the Lord in the presence of the enemy and while still surrounded by and overwhelmed by the fears of the situation.

2. We shall rejoice in the salvation of the Lord. Let us affirm the confident rejoicing in deliverance that by faith we affirm is coming. Let us by faith seize the future reality as our present experience and thereby banish depression.

### DOCTRINES

#### MERCY

1. The Hebrew and Greek words for mercy carry the meanings of, gentleness, tenderness, and compassion towards others.

2. It is not a passive concern but an active one that works out to help the one in need of love and concern.
3. God is merciful towards us all (Exodus 33:19, Romans 9:15, Isaiah 13:18, Jeremiah 6:23, 21:7, Cf, 1 Kings 8:50, Jeremiah 3:13, 42:12).
4. God is rich in mercy towards us (Ephesians 2:4, James 5:11, 1 Timothy 1:2, 2 Timothy 1:2, Titus 3:5, 1 Peter 1:3).
5. People appealed to the Lord on the basis of his mercy towards the weak and needy (Matthew 9:27, 15:22, 17:15, 20:30, Mark 10:47, 48, Luke 17:13, 18:38, 39).
6. The good Samaritan's acts were praised by the Lord as acts of mercy (Luke 10:37).
7. When the rich man appealed to Abraham in the story of Dives, he appealed on the basis of mercy (Luke 16:24).
8. As we are recipients of mercy so we must be merciful to others (Zechariah 7:9, 10, Luke 1:50).
9. Grace gives us that (blessing) which we don't deserve; mercy withholds that (judgment) which we do deserve.

**CHRISTIAN LIFE – CONFIDENCE** See page 23 above

### Psalm 13: 6

**"I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me."**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Sing	<i>shiyir</i>	sheer	to sing: - singer
LORD name of God	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish
Because	<i>kiy</i>	kee	forasmuch, inasmuch, whereas, since
Dealt bountifully deal bountifully, do (good)	<i>gamal</i>	gaw-mal'	to <i>treat</i> a person well; <i>benefit</i> or <i>requite</i> ;

### REFLECTION

Worship is the expression of faith, and worship here takes the form of singing the praises of the character and actions of God towards him. David praises the Lord for he has received assurance of the Lord's bounty towards him. God is never stingy and short handed towards us, but always gives abundantly. Exodus 34:6, Psalm 21:13, Isaiah 56:12.

God's work towards us is always in the area of abundance. 1 Timothy 1:14, 1 Peter 1:3, 2 Peter 1:11. There is no holding back with grace on God's part, but often our arms are not wide enough to receive the blessings. God seeks to bless us abundantly, but if we are not ready to receive, then we may not receive in time what the Lord has had for us set aside since eternity past! Let us be fearful of falling short of the blessing of the lord. Hebrews 4:1-2, 6:17.

### APPLICATION

1. Let us sing to the Lord and rejoice in his name and his plan, for he delivers his people. Isaiah 61:3.
2. God does not bless in half measures, and so let us build faith capacity to receive all he wants to give us in time for his eternal glory.

## NOTES

### Psalm 14

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

#### Psalm 14: 1

“The fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doeth good.”

Key words: Hebrew      Pronunciation      Meaning



Fool person	<i>nabal</i>	naw-bawl'	<i>stupid; wicked</i> (especially <i>impious</i> ): - foolish, vile
Has said think, to intend	<i>amar</i>	aw-mar'	to say, to answer, to say in one's heart, to
Heart the intellect	<i>leb</i>	labe	the <i>heart</i> ; used for the feelings, the will and even
No	<i>ayin</i>	ay'-yin	to be <i>nothing</i> or <i>not exist</i> ; a <i>non-entity</i>
God the supreme	<i>elohiym</i> <i>God</i>	el-o-heem'	<i>gods</i> in the ordinary sense; specifically used of
Corrupt perish, waste	<i>shachath</i>	shaw-khath'	to <i>decay, ruin</i> : - batter, cast off, destroy, mar,
Abominable	<i>taab</i>	taw-ab'	to abhor, be abominable, do abominably
Works performance (of man)	<i>aliylah</i> (of man)	al-ee-law'	sense of <i>effecting</i> ; an <i>exploit</i> (of God), a
None	<i>ayin</i>	ay'-yin	to be <i>nothing</i> or <i>not exist</i> ; a <i>non-entity</i>
Good	<i>t ob</i>	tobe	good, pleasant, agreeable; valuable in estimation

## REFLECTION

There will always be “fools” around while Satan remains loose, and the Lord waits upon man before his return. Fools are only eliminated by the Lord, not by our logic and reason. There is no educational answer to atheism, for it is a moral and spiritual choice of those who adopt this position. Most I have met through life are not so much atheists as “anti-theists”. They hate God and they hate his followers, just as Jesus warned us they would. John 15:18ff.

The “fool” is not only lacking in logic, he/she is lacking in piety or respect for their maker. They hate God and all that God stands for. They reject God because they reject accountability and all morality that doesn't suit them. Many will argue the logic of their case, but when you push them, you can see that their logic is irrelevant; they simply “will not” accept anything other than their position. They have a “vested interest” in their viewpoint. They are “destroyers” of goodness and haters of all that is good.

## APPLICATION

1. There will be those who hate God until the last judgment. These are people who care only for their own viewpoint and will not accept any accountability for their actions. Point out the truth but do not expect them to accept what they do not want. These people are self centred, not God centred.

2. They believe that they are doing “good”, but it is in accordance with their standards not God's, and so in their arrogance they reject what is actually “good” and substitute their own standards. Preach the Gospel to them, and leave them without excuse.

### Psalm 14: 2

“The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, *and seek God.*”

Key words: Hebrew

Pronunciation

Meaning

LORD  
Jewish name of God

*yehovah*

yeh-ho-vaw' the *self Existent* or eternal one; *Jehovah*,

Looked look (down, forth, out)	<i>shaqaph</i>	shaw-kaf'	to <i>lean out</i> (of a window), <i>peep</i> or <i>gaze</i> : -
From Heaven heaven	<i>min / shamayim</i>	<i>min / shaw-mah'-yim</i>	<i>from / be lofty</i> ; the <i>sky</i> ,
Children	<i>ben</i>	bane	a <i>son</i> (as a <i>builder</i> of the family name)
Men	<i>adam</i>	aw-dawm'	man, human being
See discern	<i>raah</i>	raw-aw'	to <i>see</i> : - approve, behold, consider,
Understand <i>intelligent</i> : - understand, wisdom	<i>sakal</i>	saw-kal'	to <i>be, make</i> or <i>act circumspectly</i> ,
Seek <i>follow</i> ; seek or ask; to worship	<i>darash</i>	daw-rash'	to <i>tread</i> or <i>frequent</i> ; usually to
God used of the supreme God	<i>elohiym</i>	el-o-heem'	<i>gods</i> in the ordinary sense; specifically

## REFLECTION

David reflects upon the confidence that men have in God's approval when the reality is the opposite. God does not approve of man's godless behaviours and our arrogance is amazing! Unserved men often act as if they are fine in God's sight and they will always say, that in relation to others they are "pretty good".

Unserved Man simply "doesn't get it" when they consider the holiness of God. Man thinks in terms of relative values, whereas God sees absolutes and man falls short always of his holy standards but will often in arrogance cling to their relative values because they make them feel and look good.

Thinking accurately about God is not just abstract thinking, it is the precursor to worship, and this is the issue for the unbeliever. It is not just the existence of God that is the issue for men or angels. The demons absolutely know that God exists, and they have no doubt about what that means and they tremble! James 2:19. They know God is there, but will they seek Him and will they worship Him? Unserved women and men select their company, and it is of those who hate God, and they get to spend eternity with them, in the Lake of Fire. Revelation 20:11-15.

The challenge to the demons and to all unsaved men is the challenge to bow their knee before the Lord their God, not just affirm his existence. The sad truth is that they will not, for in their arrogance they believe they can get away with their active atheism. They believe that God will not judge them, and yet they fear and tremble at the possibility. Fear is not a good teacher in getting results, for the fear of the demons does not produce the bending of their knee!

### James 2:19-20.

*"19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.*

*20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?"*

Do any seek Him, for if they do, they will be found of him? Isaiah 55:6, 65:1, Jeremiah 29:14. We have God's Word on this matter; he will always be found of those who seek after Him. God delights in saving each woman and man, and will save to the uttermost all who come to Him. Hebrews 7:25, 2 Peter 3:9.

### Ephesians 2:1-10

*"1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;*

*2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:*

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.  
 4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,  
 5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)  
 6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:  
 7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.  
 8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:  
 9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.  
 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them."

## APPLICATION

1. We do not "save" men; we simply lead them to the Cross and leave them without excuse if they walk away from God. It is the work of the Holy Spirit, not of reason that saves men and women. Let us pray for the lost, for prayer alone delivers, as it is God's power that is required to transform the heart of every woman and man. John 16:8-11.
2. Man's relative morality is no morality at all. God's standards are absolute and man needs to bow his knee. The issue is humility before the truth of the holiness of God. Neither the demons nor the lost will bow their knee and it is their arrogance that dooms them, not their inadequate grasp of the truth. So it is with every determined lost human being.

## DOCTRINE

### GRACE

1. Grace is all that God is free to do for man on the basis of the cross. Therefore Grace is unmerited favour from God.
2. Grace depends on the character of God therefore Grace depends on who and what God is. Grace is what God can do for man and still be true to his own character.
3. The believer must recognise the difference between legalism and grace. Legalism is man's work intruding upon the plan of God.
4. The greatest thing God can do for the saved person is to make him exactly like His Son Jesus Christ. This is accomplished in three stages of sanctification.
5. Positional Sanctification: At Salvation every believer enters into union with Christ. (Hebrews 1:2) Jesus Christ is seated at the right hand of the Father and is therefore superior to all angels in his humanity. At the point of salvation we are entered into union with Christ thus we are positionally higher than angels. We are positionally seated with Christ at God's right hand.
6. Experiential Sanctification: During the Christian's life on the earth the time spent under the power of the Holy Spirit. During this time we produce the character of God in our lives - gold, silver, precious stones. (1 Corinthians 3:12-15)
7. Ultimate Sanctification: When the believer receives a resurrection body he loses the sin nature and all human good. At this point the believer is physically superior to all angels. He remains in this perfect state eternally.
8. All believers have tasted of Grace at least once (1 Peter 2:3). This refers to the point of Salvation at which the believer receives at least 34 things which he did not earn or

deserve. (Ephesians 2:8, 9) Disorientation to grace is the believer's greatest occupational hazard in his Christian life. (Galatians 5:4, Hebrews 12:15)

9. The divine attitude to grace is expressed in (Isaiah 30:18, 19) God is constantly waiting to pour out his blessing on all believers in the Christian life.

10. Grace in salvation is expressed in many ways. It is always the same - believing in Jesus Christ (Psalm 103:8-12, Romans 3:23-4, Romans 4:4, 5:20, Ephesians 2:8, 9)

11. There are many ways in which the Christian life expresses GRACE:

- a) Prayer (Hebrews 4:16)
- b) Suffering (2 Corinthians 12:9, 10)
- c) Growth (2 Peter 3:18)
- d) Stability (1 Peter 5:12)
- e) Lifestyle (Hebrews 12:28, 2 Corinthians 1:12)
- f) Production of Divine Good (1 Corinthians 15:10, 2 Corinthians 6:1)

12. Grace is the correct attitude in relation to giving. (2 Corinthians 8 & 9)

13. Grace is the only means of coping with suffering in the Christian life. (2 Corinthians 12:7-10) Through Grace God is able to bless the believer in the midst of the pressures and adversities of life. (1 Peter 1:6,7)

14. Implications of grace:

- a) God is perfect, his plan is perfect.
- b) A perfect plan can only originate from a perfect God.
- c) If man could do anything in the plan of God the plan would no longer be perfect.
- d) A plan is no stronger than its weakest link. Grace therefore excludes all human merit, all human ability.
- e) Legalism, human works is the enemy of Grace.
- f) The works of human righteousness have therefore no place in the plan of God. (Isaiah 64:6)

### Psalm 14: 3

**"They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthy: *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one."**

Key words: Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
All	<i>kol</i>	kole	the <i>whole</i> ; hence <i>all</i> , <i>any</i> or <i>every</i>
Gone aside	<i>sur</i>	soor	to turn aside, depart
Together together, alike	<i>yachad</i>	yakh'-ad	union, united, together, altogether, all
Filthy corrupt morally, tainted	<i>alach</i>	aw-lakh'	to <i>muddle</i> , to <i>turn</i> (morally) <i>corrupt</i> to be
None	<i>ayin</i>	ay'-yin	to <i>be nothing</i> or <i>not exist</i> ; a <i>non-entity</i>
Doeth	<i>asah</i>	aw-saw'	to <i>do</i> or <i>make</i>
Good	<i>t ob</i>	tobe	good, pleasant, agreeable, valuable in estimation
No	<i>ayin</i>	ay'-yin	a primitive root meaning to <i>be nothing</i> or <i>not exist</i>
Not	<i>gam</i>	gam	also, even, indeed, moreover, yea
One one, only	<i>echad</i>	ekh-awd'	united, that is, <i>one</i> ; or <i>first</i> : - alone, once,

### REFLECTION

Let us begin this reflection with a modern language Paraphrase.

*“The whole of the human race have turned aside from understanding and wisdom (vs. 2); as a united race they have become morally corrupted with the result that nothing of eternal worth is done, not by anyone (vs 3).”*

These two verses are the strongest statement of the total depravity of mankind. No-one is saved by their own effort or worth; they are saved by the grace of God alone. Ephesians 2:8-9. Mankind is morally corrupt and unable to save themselves by any human goodness efforts that any woman or man can do from their Old Sin Nature.

## APPLICATION

1. Every woman and every man stands in need of a Saviour, and God alone can provide the Saviour and He has in the person and work of the Lord Jesus Christ. This is the sole message of the Gospel; there is no other. Acts 4:12. There is only one name whereby men can be saved and that is the name of Jesus.

## DOCTRINES

### SIN – OLD SIN NATURE

1. We are born with a nature, inherited from Adam, which is against God and prone to sin (Ephesians 2:1, Romans 5:12).

2. The old sin nature is perpetuated in the human race by physical birth (Psalm 51:5, 1 Timothy 2:13, 14).

3. We are therefore considered spiritually dead at the point of physical birth (Romans 5:12).

4. Names for the old sin nature:

- a) Flesh - Galatians 5:16
- b) Old Man - Ephesians 4:22, Colossians 3:9
- c) Carnal - Romans 7:14
- d) Sin - Romans 5:12
- e) Heart - Jeremiah 17:9
- f) Member - Colossians 3:5

5. The believer continues to have an old sin nature after salvation (1 John 1:8, 1 Corinthians 3:1).

6. The believer under the control of the old sin nature is called carnal (Romans 7:14, 1 Corinthians 3:1-3).

7. The old sin nature frustrates true production of the Christian life (Romans 7:15).

8. The old sin nature has two tendencies (Romans 6:6)

- a) Area of weakness - pushes us towards lawlessness and sins (Hebrews 12:1)
- b) Area of strength - pushes us towards asceticism and self-righteousness (Isaiah 64:6).

9. The old sin nature is not found in the resurrection body (1 Corinthians 15:56, Philippians 3:21, 1 Thessalonians 5:23).

10. Victory over the old sin nature is by achieved by considering your old life dead, surrendering to God, confessing sin and relying upon the filling of the Spirit (Romans 6:6,11, Colossians 3:9-10).

**WORKS – DIVINE AND HUMAN GOOD** See page 83 above

**Psalm 14: 4-5**

**“Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? Who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD. There were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.”**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
All	<i>kol</i>	kole	the <i>whole</i> ; hence <i>all</i> , <i>any</i> or <i>every</i>
Workers habitually, to	<i>paal</i> <i>practise</i>	paw-al'	to <i>do</i> or <i>make</i> (systematically and
Iniquity, wickedness, sorrow, idolatry	<i>aven</i>	aw'-ven	to <i>come to naught</i> ; <i>nothingness</i> ,
Knowledge	<i>yada</i> <i>recognition; instruction</i>	yaw-dah'	to <i>know</i> (ascertain by <i>seeing</i> ); <i>observation</i> ,
Eat up	<i>akal</i>	aw-kal'	to <i>eat</i> : - burn up, consume, devour
People, men, nation, people	<i>am</i>	am	a <i>people</i> (a congregated <i>unit</i> ); a <i>tribe</i> ;: - folk,
Bread or grain	<i>lechem</i>	lekh'-em	<i>food</i> (for man or beast), especially <i>bread</i> ,
Call not name	<i>qara</i>	kaw-raw'	to <i>call out to</i> (that is, properly <i>address by</i>
LORD name of God	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish
Great fear, terror, dread	<i>pachad / pachad</i>	paw-khad/ pakh'-ad	to fear, tremble, revere, be in awe /
God the supreme	<i>elohiym</i> <i>God</i>	el-o-heem'	<i>gods</i> in the ordinary sense; specifically used of
Generation	<i>dor</i>	dore	a <i>revolution</i> of time, that is, an <i>age</i> or generation
Righteous	<i>tsaddiyq</i>	tsad-deek'	<i>just</i> : - just, lawful, righteous

**REFLECTION**

The question asked here is a good one. Do these evil people not really think through what they are doing? The answer is, “no” they don’t, for they do not factor in the things they ought to about their eternal destiny, nor the limitations and temporary nature of the space-time universe. They do not think about the character of God, or the certainty of judgment for evil persistently done. They need to be in fear of the Lord, for the Lord is truly with the righteous and he will repay evil with justice.

**Hebrews 10:30-31, 12:28-29.**

*“30. For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.*

*31. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.”*

*“28. Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:*

*29. For our God is a consuming fire.”*

The psalmist notes that evil people ought to be “very scared” about their evil behaviours and attitudes, but they don't appear to be. If you have treated people like a meal to be eaten and destroyed you ought to think about the final judgment that must come to you, for

as you have done to others, so will be done to you. Even some pagans talk of “karma” and expect to suffer for their evils, and yet most will for all practical purposes ignore this principle. David reminds them that they are foolish if they ignore this principle, for as they have sowed, so will they reap! Job 4:8, Proverbs 24:8, Hosea 8:7.

### Galatians 6:7-9

*“7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.*

*8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.*

*9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.”*

### APPLICATION

1. Men and women do reap what they have sowed, for they cannot receive anything other than what they have done. Evil people ignore this truth, but we are called to preach it powerfully and remind all men and women of God’s justice and righteousness.

2. God is our protector, and we can rest in his power to keep us safe. Let us make our prayer to the Lord and seek the conviction of the lost that they might be convicted of their evils, and be saved, but let us waste no more effort on them after that if they persist in evil.

### Psalm 14: 6

**“Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD is his refuge.”**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Shamed delayed	<i>bush</i>	boosh	<i>to pale, be ashamed; to be disappointed, or</i>
Counsel advisement, counsel, purpose	<i>etsah</i>	ay-tsaw’	<i>advice; plan; prudence: - advice,</i>
Poor needy, poor	<i>aniy</i>	aw-nee’	<i>depressed: - afflicted, humble, lowly,</i>
LORD name of God	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw’	<i>the self Existent or eternal one; Jehovah, Jewish</i>
Refuge	<i>machaseh</i>	makh-as-eh’	<i>a shelter: - hope, (place of) refuge, shelter, trust</i>

### REFLECTION

It is easy for the rich and powerful to verbally abuse the poor and insult their simple faith with big words and arrogant attitudes. The Lord alone is their refuge and they cling to Him there, but the rich and powerful abuse such trust and mock the faith of the humble. There is nothing new in this, but many believers get upset at Hollywood Stars abuse of genuine faith and then give their support to fake religions, but that is just what we must expect from evil. God’s Word is blunt towards such as value wealth above people and genuine values.

### James 5:1-8

*“1 Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.*

*2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten.*

*3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.*

*4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.*

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

## APPLICATION

1. Do not be amazed at the malice of the wealthy evil. Do not shrink back from telling them the truth about their riches and challenging them to eternal values.
2. Take the opinions of no man ahead of the scripture's verdict upon them. God's opinion alone matters and those who insult the poor and humble must answer to their God. Leave your vindication in the Lord's hands but tell all people who will hear the truth about what is of value and what is not.

## DOCTRINE

**CHRISTIAN LIFE – CONFIDENCE** See page 23 above

### Psalm 14: 7

**“Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.”**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Salvation prosperity	yeshuah	yesh-oo'-aw	something saved, that is, <i>deliverance</i> ; aid, victory,
Israel also his posterity	yisrael	yis-raw-ale'	he will rule as God; symbolical name of Jacob;
Zion Jerusalem	tsiyon	tsee-yone'	another name for Jerusalem; a mountain of
LORD name of God	yehovah	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish
Bring back	shub	shoob	to return, turn back
Captivity	shebuth	sheb-ooth'	<i>exile</i> : - captive, captivity
People men, nation	am	am	a <i>people</i> (as a congregated <i>unit</i> ); a <i>tribe</i> : - folk,
Jacob Israelitish patriarch	yaaqob	yah-ak-obe'	<i>heel catcher</i> (that is, supplanter); <i>Jaakob</i> , the
Rejoice glad, joy, be joyful	giyl	gheel	to <i>spin</i> around (the influence of emotion): - be
Glad	samach	saw-makh'	to <i>brighten</i> up, gladden, make glad

## REFLECTION

David longs for the deliverance he seeks, and he seeks it from the source of Zion alone. David sought God's deliverance only, not that of men. It is this challenge he hands to us all; seek the Lord's face alone, seek no other saviours in times of distress. Psalm 53:6.



David looked from a time well before the “captivity of Jacob” in Babylonian Exile, and yet he prophetically speaks of their captivity, and the Lord restoring them back to the land. 500 years before they go into exile their great king prophesies their return at the hands of the Lord their God. Moses had detailed their fate 450 years before David in Deuteronomy 28, even with words as to their fate in 70 AD, Deuteronomy 28:68. Is there any doubt about God’s mastery of his own plan?

Remember believer it is the restoration of Jacob, not Israel. This is a significant difference spiritually, for Israel was the “prince of God” and reminded all when they said it of spiritual status and blessing, but Jacob, the old “tricky surplanter” speaks of Israel in their carnality. It is God’s way of speaking of his grace, that he loves them as “Jacob” and that he will go to the Cross for them as “Jacob”.

It is as saved sinners that they will repent and be restored finally in the midst of the Great Tribulation period, and they will be rescued and restored by the Lord then for the third and final time to glory. Zechariah 10:12ff. “Jacob” (the unsaved people at that point) will rejoice in overwhelming emotion as they “turn around” and face the truth and are saved, and then as Israel (saved and under God’s blessing again) they will worship in praise of God’s grace, and under his protection they will enter the Millennial Kingdom. Zechariah 13:1ff.

## APPLICATION

1. God’s Plan will not be thwarted by the foolishness of men, or by their temporary arrogance. God’s Plan will work out and Israel will repent as a nation in the Great Tribulation. The days darken as I write this, and we need to draw closer to the Word than ever before, but in hope for the future, not despair. Read, believe and rejoice in what the Lord is doing and yet to do.
2. God brings joy to those who bow their knee to Him. Let us worship his majesty for his plan is wonderful.

## DOCTRINE

### HAPPINESS

1. This is the state of well being in the soul when the person is content in whatever situation they find themselves.
  2. True happiness is unrelated to the circumstances of life. Philippians 4:11, 12, Hebrews 13:5, 6.
  3. The Lord has promised to provide everything we NEED. 2 Corinthians 9:8.
  4. Even in pain and persecution the truly mature believer can be happy. 1 Peter 3:14, 4:14, Psalms 146:5, Proverbs 16:20, 28:14.
  5. The more we know God the more truly happy we will be in this life Psalms 43:4, 1 Timothy 6:15, 16.
  6. Many consider that great wealth, position or education will ensure happiness. King Solomon searched for happiness in all of these things, and concluded that true happiness can only be found in God.
- a) EXPERIMENT 1 - EDUCATION (Ecclesiastes 1:12-18)
- i) Solomon introduces himself as the king and states that he undertook many educational courses. By hard study he attains a high standard in all his subjects but finds, with improved vocabulary, he is able to explain more to others how sad he is.

ii) Solomon's conclusion on education - "All vanity and vexation of spirit" (v 14). Education does not produce happiness.

b) EXPERIMENT 2 - PLEASURE (Ecclesiastes 2:1 -11)

i) Having spent time with study, Solomon decides to relax and pursue pleasure. He seeks pleasure in laughter (v 2), wine (v 3), great buildings (vs 4-6), servants (vs 7-9).

ii) Solomon's conclusion: "All vanity and vexation of spirit" (v 11). Pleasure does not produce happiness.

c) EXPERIMENT 3 - A POSTERITY (Ecclesiastes 2:12-26)

i) Solomon reflects that when his time came he would die just as the foolish man. When that day came, unless he had a number of children, he would be forgotten, together with his works. Solomon becomes depressed. He is sleepless at night and comes to the conclusion that one should eat, drink and be merry to eke out a little happiness.

ii) Solomon's conclusion: "all vanity and vexation of spirit" (v 26). Posterity does not produce happiness.

d) EXPERIMENT 4 - PHILOSOPHY (Ecclesiastes 3:1-22)

i) Solomon, in his philosophy, starts with facts and degenerates through rationalism to agnosticism.

ii) He commences with looking at man in time. God's eternal existence, provision and future judgment of the world is given. (vs 13-15). By (v 19) however, Solomon has degenerated to common origin evolution that man is just another member of the animal kingdom and his future destiny is exactly the same as the animals (v 20).

iii) He arrives at agnosticism (v 21) and finally humanism (v 22) where he "perceives [that there is nothing better than a man should rejoice in his own works".

iv) Solomon concludes this in (Chapter 4) with "This also is vanity and vexation of spirit." Philosophy does not produce happiness.

e) EXPERIMENT 5 - MONEY (Ecclesiastes 5:10-16)

i) Solomon who was one of the richest people who ever lived, soon concludes that money or wealth does not bring happiness. He finds that wealth does not satisfy (v 10), you support more and more people (v 11), you do not sleep well at night (v 12). When you die you cannot take your wealth with you (v 15).

ii) Solomon concluded money does not produce happiness.

f) EXPERIMENT 6 - A GOOD REPUTATION (Ecclesiastes 7:1-15)

i) With the forming of a good reputation over a long period of time, it is necessary to act in a sober, serious way (vs 2-5) rather than in a light-hearted, flippant way. By (v 15) however, Solomon has found that a good reputation does not ensure success or happiness.

ii) Solomon concluded a good reputation does not produce happiness.

g) EXPERIMENT 7 - MORALITY (Ecclesiastes 8:9-15)

i) Solomon observes that whilst the wicked will be punished in life many times, the wicked succeed and prosper to the human eye whilst the moral do not. He believes this is not fair (v 14) and as a consequence, returns to his solution of eating, drinking and making merry.

ii) Solomon concludes that morality does not produce happiness.

7. THE TRUE SOURCE OF HAPPINESS (Ecclesiastes 12:13-14)

Having examined a whole range of ways which the world believes will make you happy, Solomon concludes: "Fear God and keep His commandments, for this is the whole duty of man. For God shall bring every work into judgment with every secret thing, whether it be good or whether it be evil. " In this, Solomon is reflecting the principle of (Joshua 1:8).

NOTES

## Psalm 15

### A Psalm of David

#### Psalm 15: 1

“LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? Who shall dwell in thy holy hill?”

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
LORD name of God	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish
Abide inhabit	<i>gur</i>	goor	to sojourn, abide, dwell in, dwell with, remain,
Tabernacle tabernacle, tent	<i>ohel</i>	o'-hel	a <i>tent</i> : - covering, (dwelling) (place), home,

Dwell	<i>shakan</i>	shaw-kan'	to settle down, abide, dwell, tabernacle, reside
Holy	<i>qodesh</i>	ko'-desh	holiness, sacredness, separateness
Hill	<i>har</i>	har	a <i>mountain</i> or <i>range</i> of hills

## REFLECTION

Fellowship with the Lord provides the only strength that will carry any human being through the battles of the Angelic Conflict in this life. Without close fellowship with the Lord there is no hope for us at all as we walk through this life and face our hate filled enemy daily. Who is worthy to stand in fellowship with the Lord? Who can dwell in the relationship with God that we all need? How is it possible to stand before a holy God?

We need to “abide” with God and he with us to survive the enemy’s attacks. Occasional visits to “God’s holy hill” (spiritual fellowship) will not carry us through the pressures we will face in believing service of the Lord. We need the ability to speak often and at an instant with the Lord our God, and there is no time to run up hills to do so, we must be able to speak immediately. Psalm 55:6, 56:1.

David longed to build a temple for the Lord on the holy hill of Zion, but here he recognises that it will only ever be a picture of the deeper reality that is needed. We need the “holy hill” of God’s presence within us not just as a “place” on the earth to go to occasionally. That glory would come on the day of Pentecost for the first time and is our living reality today. John 14:16-21, 15:26-27, 16:8-15. We are to practise walking in the moment by moment filling of the Holy Spirit each and every day – living vital fellowship with the Lord is crucial for our sanity and our survival in the devil’s world.

## APPLICATION

1. We no longer go to the temple to meet God for we are that temple and God meets us within. The “holy hill” has taken residence within us. 1 Corinthians 3:16-17, 6:19, 2 Corinthians 6:16.

2. We have moment by moment fellowship with the Lord since Pentecost, and we need it in the intensified stage of the angelic conflict we find ourselves in today. Let us walk in that fellowship and serve the Lord as his temples of light in the dark places we are called to walk.

## DOCTRINES

**CHRISTIAN LIFE – SPIRITUALITY** See page 70 above

**WORKS – DIVINE AND HUMAN GOOD** See page 83 above

### Psalm 15: 2

**“He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.”**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Walk manner of life	<i>halak</i>	haw-lak'	to go, walk, come; (figuratively) live,
Upright having integrity	<i>tamiym</i>	taw-meem'	complete, entire, sound; unimpaired, innocent,
Work habitually), to <i>practice</i>	<i>paal</i>	paw-al'	to <i>do</i> or <i>make</i> (systematically and
Righteous	<i>tsedeq</i>	tseh'-dek	justice, rightness, righteousness
Speak	<i>dabar</i>	daw-bar'	to speak, declare, converse

Truth	<i>emeth</i>	eh'-meth	<i>stability</i> ;	figuratively	<i>certainty</i> ,	<i>truth</i> ,
<i>trustworthiness</i>						
Heart	<i>lebab</i>	lay-bawb'	inner man, mind, will, heart, soul, understanding			

## REFLECTION

Close Spiritual Fellowship with the Lord is not an “optional extra” for believers in the Angelic Conflict today; it is a daily necessity, especially as we see the signs of the “beginning of sorrows” in the news nightly. We must have the Lord with us or we are without hope and strength to cope and win spiritual victories in the devil’s world. We are called to battle and that battle is only won with the spiritual power of the indwelling Lord and Holy Spirit to assist us in all things. Isaiah 59:2, 1 John 1:5-10, Ephesians 5:18, 6:10-18, 2 Timothy 1:7.

Note the three verbs that describe the spiritual and therefore powerful believer; they “walk”, “work”, and “speak” as the Lord directs. Firstly they walk with integrity and innocence before the Lord. That is, they walk without any unconfessed sin that might separate them from active fellowship with their Lord and God.

We are told to “walk in the Holy Spirit’s power”. Galatians 5:16-25. We are told to “walk in love”, that is, to walk in the place of spiritual power where the fruit of the Holy Spirit flows through us. Ephesians 5:1-8. We are to “walk worthy” of the Lord our God in all things. Colossians 1:10, 1 Thessalonians 2:12. We are to “walk in the light” of his Word. 1 John 1:7, 2 John 6, 3 John 4.

As we walk with God in close fellowship we will then be able to “work” for the Lord in all called paths he asks us to walk. Like our Lord, we are here to “work the works of our heavenly father”. John 9:4. We have no other purpose in being left here before going to heaven. The quality of our works upon this earth will be examined in eternity and their spiritual quality is the basis for eternal rewards. 1 Corinthians 3:12ff, 1 Peter 1:17ff. We are to be ‘fruitful’ in our time here in good works done in the power of the Holy Spirit. Galatians 6:4, Philipians 1:6ff, Colossians 1:10, 1 Thessalonians 1:3ff.

Our works are then to be backed by our words of truth to all who will hear them. We are to speak the truth to all men and be known as people who honestly and fully speak the truth of God to all. Philipians 1:14, 2:16, Colossians 3:16-17. God’s word is to “dwell richly within us” and come out in Holy Spirit anointed power whenever we speak. 2 Timothy 4:2, Hebrews 4:2ff, James 1:22ff.

## APPLICATION

- Let us walk in the path the Lord has called us to walk and work the work we are called to work in accordance with our spiritual gifting, and so let us speak as the very oracles of God. 1 Peter 4:11.
- Fellowship is most powerful the closer you are to the Lord, and so let us “draw near” every moment and walk in the power we need to win in this world. Hebrews 10:22.

### Psalm 15: 3

**“He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.”**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Backbite	<i>ragal</i>	raw-gal'	to go about as explorer, spy, to be a tale-bearer, slander
Tongue	<i>lashon</i>	law-shone'	tongue (organ of speech)

Doing	<i>asah</i>	aw-saw'	to do or make
Evil affliction, calamity	<i>ra</i>	rah	bad or evil (naturally or morally): - adversity,
Neighbour companion, fellow, friend	<i>rea</i>	ray'-ah	an associate (more or less close): -
Take up	<i>nasa</i>	naw-saw	' to lift, bear up, carry, take
Reproach	<i>cherpah</i>	kher-paw'	reproach, scorn, taunt
Neighbour hand, neighbour	<i>qarob</i>	kaw-robe'	near (in place, kindred or time): - allied, at

## REFLECTION

We are defined, as we saw in the previous verse, by what we do as Holy Spirit filled believers, but we are equally defined by what we do not do. The fruit of the Old Sin Nature is well and truly eliminated from expression in our life when we are walking in the Spirit. 1 John 3:11-16. If we walk in the Spirit, we will not fulfil the lusts of the flesh and do wicked things to others.

The sins of the tongue are particularly subtle tools of Satan and are to be rejected as legitimate things to say by all who walk with Christ in caring agape love for others. There is no room for backbiting. Tale bearing and slander is to be avoided like the plague it is. There are times when evil of someone must be spoken to protect others from a malevolent influence, but we must be careful of this. All spying activities against fellow believers are banned by the Word of God, and the Holy Spirit will have no part in any campaign to blacken the name of a genuine believer. Such activities are a sign of a person captured by their Old Sin Nature or worse! Galatians 6:1 is very clear. If you have any concerns about another believer pray for them and restore them by good mentoring and godly counsel.

The start of evil's control is seen in backbiting comments, but then it moves to evil actions. To "do evil" is to bring calamity upon your neighbour, and all such action are banned for spirit filled believers; indeed they are impossible for Holy Spirit filled believers to do. Jesus words ring in our ears here; "By their fruits you will know them". Matthew 7:13ff.

Not just backbiting and acts of malice, but even scorn towards others is banned for believers as unbecoming to those who stand for Jesus. There is no room for negative thoughts and feelings towards any brother or sister in the Lord. There is only room for concerned prayer if there is any concern at all about their status. Gossip is banned; prayer and assistance in personal recovery is commanded.

## APPLICATION

1. Let us "put down" any tendency to gossip and malice, and "take up" the challenge to pray for the brethren.
2. We are known by our fruits, and the fruit of goodness is the key identifier of a Holy Spirit filled believer.

## DOCTRINE

### SIN

(Extract from the doctrine of SIN)  
Sin manifests itself in three categories:

- a) Sins of action/deed
- i) Examples include murder, adultery, stealing

## b) Sins of the tongue/spoken

- i) Examples include lying, slander, gossip, blasphemy.
- ii) Out of the seven "worst" sins, three are sins of the tongue (Proverbs 6:16-19).
- iii) Can result in the sin unto death (Psalm 12:3).
- iv) God protects and blesses the believer who is victimised by the sins of the tongue (Matthew 5:11-12).
- v) Troublemakers are always characterised by sins of the tongue (Psalm 52:2).

## c) Sins of the mind

- i) Examples include pride, coveting, jealousy, bitterness, hatred, vindictiveness.

**Psalm 15: 4**

**"In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not."**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Vile	<i>maas</i>	maw-as'	to reject, despise, refuse
Contemned	<i>bazah</i>	baw-zaw'	to <i>disesteem</i> : - despise, disdain, think to scorn
Honour	<i>kabad</i>	kaw-bad	to be heavy; burdensome, dull, (pos.)
<i>numerous, rich, honourable</i>			
Fear	<i>yare</i>	yaw-ray'	to fear, revere, be afraid
LORD	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>YHWH</i> , Jewish name of God
Swear	<i>shaba</i>	shaw-bah'	to be complete; to swear oneself, to give your word
Hurt	<i>raa</i>	raw-ah'	to spoil; make good for nothing: - afflict, break in pieces, do harm
change	<i>mur</i>	moor	to alter, to change, exchange

**REFLECTION**

In the eyes of the Lord are all things established, and known fully, and then judged righteously. It is in the Lord's eyes that we are to be known and established as his people, and it is in his eyes alone. Those who stand for evil and do and say "vile" things, will be exposed before him and judged by him. Evil people disdain the good, but they are "disdained" by God, and God's opinion is the one that matters eternally.

The next characteristic of the good man is his "fear of the Lord" and the resultant moral stability. This moral stability means he does not falsely "swear" oaths to others detriment, nor to hypocritically win points with others. The morally good man who "fears the Lord" lets his "yes be yes and his no be no". Matthew 5:33-37, James 5:12. Falsely swearing oaths for devious purposes was common, and it was a sign of evil; no believer could do such things and remain spiritual.

Jesus Christ is the "same yesterday, today and forever", and our moral stability is also to be dependable. Our truth is to be known by all, and our word is to be our bond. We are not to be changeable, but stable and dependable. God's people can be trusted, for he can be trusted. We are to be like Him. He is our "measure", not other men. Ephesians 4:13.

**APPLICATION**

1. The Lord is the standard for our behaviour, there is no other. We are to be like Him in our attitudes and our behaviours.

2. Let the “fear” of the Lord’s displeasure guide our steps and keep us from evil. The Lord alone is our guide and strength; let us lean upon him as upon the rock of our salvation, which he is.

### Psalm 15: 5

**“He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these *things* shall never be moved.”**

Key words: Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
Putteth	<i>nathan</i>	naw-than’	to give, bestow, grant, permit, ascribe
Money by implication	<i>keseeph</i> <i>money</i>	keh’-sef	<i>silver</i> (from its <i>pale</i> colour);
Usury	<i>neshek</i>	neh’-shek	<i>interest</i> on a debt
Reward	<i>shachad</i>	shakh’-ad	<i>a donation</i> : - bribe, gift, present, reward
Innocent free, guiltless	<i>naqiy</i>	naw-kee’	blameless, clean, clear, exempted,
Never point; time out of mind, eternity	<i>olam</i>	o-lawm’	<i>concealed</i> , that is, the <i>vanishing</i>
Moved <i>shake, fall</i>	<i>mot</i>	mote’	to <i>waver</i> ; by implication to <i>slip</i> ,

### REFLECTION

The challenge of the believer is to walk before God in righteousness and therefore in safety when facing the Angelic Conflict. If there is no unconfessed sin between us and the Lord, and fellowship is strong and stable, then we are strong and stable. It is this place of power and relaxation that the sensible believer seeks.

The psalmist now speaks of several other things that will hinder or eliminate fellowship with the Lord and place the believer in a dangerous place in the Angelic Conflict. It is foolishness to undertake activities that will separate you from the Lord’s blessing in any situation that has dangers in it, and yet people do this every day.

The psalmist notes several things that were extremely destructive of social cohesion in Israel at this time. Usury at high interest rates was and remains a destructive practise that destroys families and wrecks marriages. Easy and unsustainable credit is destructive and was banned in Israel. To lend money and destroy the families of others for profit was and remains an evil in God’s sight and believers need to be very careful of their dealings in business that they do not come under God’s judgment in these matters.

To become a “nark/gang informer” was also a dangerous occupation in any community. The informers in this time were not working for society to ensure that evil men were captured by police, but rather were working as “bounty hunters” ready to sell their neighbours to the highest bidder. It was callous and lying deviousness that destroyed marriages and families and lives. God hates those who make money out of other’s misery. It’s a fruit of an evil heart.

To hold out against the temptation to make easy money by corrupt means is an indication that a person has character and stability and is ready to work for the Lord and be blessed by Him. We cannot serve the Lord unless we turn away from evil activities and seek to serve the Lord in holiness and truth.



**APPLICATION**

1. Let us reject any “dodgy” business practise and flee from all things that appear evil in the workplace. If it is “easy money” we need to be very careful about our involvement, as anything that hurts people, their marriages and their families is in the category of “evil”
2. Stand for truth and stand for the divine institutions; do not be seen to be involved in anything that undermines marriage and the family.

**DOCTRINE****CHRISTIAN LIFE – STABILITY**

1. God is able to keep us and bless us (Ephesians 3:20, Hebrews 7:25).
2. Stability comes when we know God; when we have grown up in his Word. Maturity brings with it stability (2Peter 3:18, 2Timothy 1:12).
3. The alternative to a stable life of faith is to be tossed about by every pressure; this occurs when there is no doctrinal application in the life (James 1:6, Ephesians 4:14, Revelation 3:8).
4. Believers need stability to stand fast against the wiles of Satan who is a danger to those with no doctrine: We are told to:
  - a) Stand fast in the word (1Corinthians 16:13)
  - b) Stand fast in our liberty (Galatians 5:1 cf. Romans 14:1ff, 8:9-13)
  - c) Stand fast in one spirit (no pettiness) - Philippians 1:27
  - d) Stand fast in the Lord (in fellowship) - Philippians 4:1
  - e) Stand fast in doctrine (2 Thessalonians 2:5, 16,17)
5. Strength and stability comes in a close relationship with the Lord. By faith we stand: 2 Corinthians 1:24, Psalm 59:17, 62:7, 144:1.
6. God has supreme power at His fingertips for us. Isaiah 59:1.
7. Our faith should stand secure in this power, for we are kept by it in all things, therefore we should be confident. 1Corinthians 2:5, 1Peter 1:5, John 16:33.
8. God is able to make us stand through the work of the Holy Spirit upon the word in our lives. Romans 14:4, Jude 24.
9. Strength and stability come from the impact of the Holy Spirit’s work upon the word in our life as we believe and apply it, e.g. Sarah Hebrews 11:11, Paul 2 Corinthians 12:8-10.
10. Profile of the stable believer under pressure 2 Peter 1:3-16.

**NOTES**

## Psalm 16

### Michtam of David

(A *mikta<sup>m</sup>*, an engraving, that is, a poem of David)

In his commentary on this Psalm, Adam Clarke states: “*That David was the author there can be no doubt. (for) It is most pointedly attributed to him by St. Peter (Acts 2:25-31).*” He also believes that the psalm as a whole has Jesus Christ (“thine Holy One” vs. 10) as its main prophetic focus. As we have seen again and again in the early Psalms, it is focus upon the coming Messiah that stabilises the mind and heart of David. It is our focus upon the risen Lord Jesus that stabilises us today.

David recognises his own limitations and worships the LORD who ‘keeps him fast’, and he rejoices in God’s grace received to date in this life, not because of prosperity, but because of the ‘hope’ of resurrection into an eternal life of joy and pleasure. In this world we will indeed have “trouble” and the challenge of faith is to rejoice in the Lord here and now, knowing that he has overcome this world. John 16:33.

It is once again the humility of David that challenges and encourages us here. He recognises his total dependence upon the Lord for life itself, and his need for daily grace to keep himself and bless others. Even more he recognises that this life is but the “curtain raiser” for eternity and that it is eternal blessedness that eclipses the joys of time, and that worship then is pure and total. Like David let us get as close to the eternal state as we can in our worship today as we open God’s holy Word. It is worship that opens up a glimpse of heaven now.

#### Psalm 16: 1

“Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.”

**Key words:** Hebrew      Pronunciation      Meaning

Preserve generally to protect	<i>shamar</i>	shaw-mar'	to <i>hedge</i> about (as with thorns), that is, <i>guard</i> ;
God <i>Almighty</i>	<i>el</i>	ale	<i>strength</i> ; as adjective <i>mighty</i> ; especially the
Trust hope, refuge, trust	<i>chasah</i>	khaw-saw'	to <i>flee</i> for protection; figuratively to <i>confide</i> in: -

## REFLECTION

David's relationship with God, like our own today, is due purely to God's grace, mercy and love, and David's recognition and acceptance of that fact opens the door to worship, and worship fuses into this petition for help in time of great need. David simply cries out to start this psalm. "Preserve me O God". This is my prayer today, as dawn breaks, as it has been through the darkness of the night under my own great distress. I seek, like David, the great hedge of God around me to protect me and give me security and rest for my soul. I reflect that each time (2012, 2018, 2025) I have been led to write these commentaries on the Psalms I have been in great distress every night. God has wanted me in the same place as David.

There is hope in no other than the Lord and it is to him that we are to bring our petition for on the blood-soaked ground at the foot of the Cross is the only place where true and powerful help may be found. David uses the name for God (EL) that speaks of power and might. He seeks the power and majesty of the Lord to help him, not the help of men and armies. David was a mighty warrior, but his greatness was in that recognition that in God alone was his strength. Nehemiah also noted this. Nehemiah 4:9, 14-23, 8:10.

David's trust in the Lord is the trust of a man in a hurricane that wedges himself firmly into a cleft in the rock that will not be moved, no matter how fierce the greatness of the winds and rain. Psalm 17:5, 8, 31:28, 37:28, 97:10, 116:6, Proverbs 2:1-5. It is finding in the character and plan of God the rest and security we need in extreme situations (extreme to us) – that alone stabilizes and secures our minds and hearts in Jesus. We must actively seek shelter under the shadow of his wings, it doesn't come to us, and we must actively trust the Lord and rest upon his promises. Hebrews 3:17 – 4:12.

## APPLICATION

1. Let us rest upon the promises of God's Word. Tears may continue through the dark night of the soul as we pour our heart out to the Lord but let us rest deeply within in the Lord's power to keep and bring us through to victory.

2. Let us remember the power and majesty of God's Plan and the stable love of his person. We rest upon the blood-soaked ground. Let us claim the victory in Jesus completed work for us, and then rest in the plan that was worked out by God in eternity past.

## DOCTRINES

**ANGELS – ANGELIC CONFLICT** See page 40 above

**WORKS – DIVINE AND HUMAN GOOD** See page 83 above

## Psalm 16: 2-3

**"O my soul, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee; But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight."**

**Key words:** Hebrew      Pronunciation      Meaning

Said	<i>amar</i>	aw-mar'	to say, speak, utter
LORD name of God	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish
Lord my Lord	<i>adonay</i>	ad-o-noy'	the <i>Lord</i> (used as a proper name of God only): -
Goodness	<i>tob</i>	tobe	good, pleasant, agreeable
Not (adverbially)	<i>bal</i> <i>not</i> at all	bal	a <i>failure</i> ; by implication <i>nothing</i> ; usually
To	<i>al</i>	al	<i>above, over, upon, beside, touching</i>
Saint <i>saint, a sanctuary</i>	<i>qadosh</i>	kaw-doshe'	<i>sacred</i> (ceremonially or morally); an <i>angel</i> , a
Earth	<i>erets</i>	eh'-rets	the <i>earth</i> at large, or partitively a <i>land</i>
Excellent principal, worthy	<i>addiyar</i>	ad-deer'	<i>wide or large; powerful</i> : - excellent, noble,
All	<i>kol</i>	kole	the <i>whole</i> ; hence <i>all, any or every</i>
Delight <i>valuable thing</i>	<i>chephets</i>	khay'-fets	<i>pleasure</i> ; hence (abstractly) <i>desire</i> ; concretely a

## REFLECTION

While these first words in italics in verse two are added, they are added for meaning and to carry the anguish and passion of David's cry to the Lord. David is in deep distress, but he keeps on worshipping and bringing his desire and petition to the Lord. We can be in great suffering and still worship. We can be in great depression and/pain or discomfort and still worship through the pain.

As I tap these words out this morning (in 2012) my right eye is swollen and is nearly closed. It has been uncomfortable all night. An allergic reaction has hit me and added to my already great pressure and distress in my spirit, but the greatest tonic is worship, and the Lord is giving me the "master class" today in exactly what David is discussing here in this psalm. With Isaiah we say aloud in our private prayers, in the very presence of the enemy, "Lord I will praise you, I will exult you, I will trust you, I seek your path alone..."

### Isaiah 26:1-4

*"1 In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.*

*2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.*

*3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.*

*4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength."*

David affirms strongly from his place of pressure that the Lord is his God. This affirmation is a great place to start prayer every time we bow before the Lord, for we affirm his ownership of ourselves and therefore of our problems. Believers in the Lord do not have problems, they have a Saviour, protector and provider, and it is to Him we bring the issues of the day, for we are all blood bought sons and servants, and our problems are the Lords. 1 Peter 1:13-21, 5:5-10.

David then identifies a principle that we often ignore. We cannot directly show the Lord our goodness, nor do "good" for God, for the Lord is in heaven and needs nothing from us and sees every detail of our life. What we can do is show his servants grace, mercy and love in God's place. We can see every person we meet in the Lord as though they are the

Lord before us, and we can treat them as we would treat Jesus if he stood before us and had a need. Matthew 25:40-45.

David can see that the way he treats others is a reflection of his true faith towards the Lord. If he is arrogant towards men, made in God's image, then he is deeply arrogant towards God! Ephesians 5:18-21. David delights in the goodness of godly people and seeks to bless them in any way he can, for in so doing he is blessing and honouring God who made them this way. It is love of the brethren that marks the believer.

### 1 John 3:17-24

*"17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?  
18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.  
19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.  
20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.  
21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.  
22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.  
23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.  
24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us."*

### APPLICATION

1. O believer, let us rest upon the Lord, for in Him alone is our strength and in Him alone there is the power to help us through our deep valleys. Our Covid-years verse was 2 Timothy 1:7, and it certainly sums up the daily challenge under maximum pressures.
2. Let us seek ways to bless our brethren in the Lord and so bless the Lord and worship his holy name thereby.
3. The more pressure we feel the deeper our prayer and worship needs to be. It is in worship alone that depression lifts and energy returns. Seek how to be a blessing well before you pray for blessing!

### Psalm 16: 4

**"Their sorrows shall be multiplied *that* hasten *after* another *god*: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips."**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Sorrows	<i>atstsebeth</i>	ats-tseh'-beth	pain, hurt, injury, sorrow, wound
Multiplied become numerous	<i>rabah</i>	raw-baw'	be or become great, be or become much, be or
Hasten	<i>mahar</i>	maw-har	' to hasten: - hasty, precipitate, impetuous
Another	<i>acher</i>	akh-air'	another, other, following, different
Drink offering molten image	<i>nesek</i>	neh'-sek	a <i>libation</i> : - cover, drink offering,
Blood	<i>da^m</i>	dawm	blood
Offer	<i>nasak</i>	naw-sak'	to pour out, pour, offer, cast
Take up	<i>nasa</i>	naw-saw	' to lift, bear up, carry, take
Names	<i>shem</i>	shame	name, reputation, fame, glory

Lips  
brim

*saphah*

saw-faw'

lip, language, speech, shore, bank, brink,

## REFLECTION

There is one God and Father of us all and so anyone who wanders away to worship any other so called "god" can only be chasing the wind or serving a demonic force. It is a dangerous thing to serve the enemy of man and God, for there is only judgment and deception there. Impetuous people are a danger to themselves and to others. To be impetuous in spiritual matters brings disaster, and such things bring judgment always. All we can do in such places is confess our sin and cast ourselves upon the mercy of the Lord. 1 John 1:5-10.

The evil of paganism is that it was rooted and grounded in evil practises that blasphemed the Cross. To pour out a libation of blood meant an animal or person had died unnecessarily to make it and such things were an abomination to God. Sincerity is not ever good enough before the Lord; only obedience will suffice to satisfy the justice of God. Thank God we enter his throne room of grace and mercy and can have his justice met at the Cross where Christ died on our behalf. Hebrews 4:14-16.

David will not honour or even mention the names of pagan gods, nor in any way be party to giving them any credit before the eyes of men. David saw the battle lines drawn clearly, and we must challenge ourselves today in our pluralistic societies. We must stand for freedom of worship in all places, but we must avoid all compromise with evil and share nothing of false religions.

We may fight in war for the right for people to be free to be deceived in matters of faith, for that is what political and religious freedom means, but we must not honour or give credence to false religion. No believer must ever visit or take part in any pagan ceremonies. Hosea 2:18-20, 4:6, 16-19. No compromise with paganism, only repentance for any involvement! Hosea 14:1-4.

As we have seen before in this study of the Psalms, no mention is even to be made of the names of the pagan "gods", for behind each god is a demonic force and they are not to be given any credibility or honour ever! Joshua 23:7-11, Deuteronomy 32:17, Leviticus 17:7, Psalm 16-45, 1 Corinthians 10:16-22. In our present world in 2025 we are seeing a serious return to paganism in western societies and we must reject it all as the evil fruit of the last days that it truly is.

## APPLICATION

1. There is no meeting place between paganism and true faith. We must pull back from every compromise with evil that society makes today, and worship the Lord alone in purity and truth. Let not the pagan gods be even named before us.
2. There is judgment upon all involvement with paganism. Stay well away believer for no good will come, rather judgment upon you and all who compromise with them.

## DOCTRINES

### ANGELS – DEMONS

1. Occult practices such as astrology, divination and spiritism are condemned by the scriptures (Leviticus 19:31; Deuteronomy 18:9-12). This was punishable by death in Israel. (Leviticus 20:27)
2. Demonism has exercised much influence in history (Ezekiel 21:21, Daniel 10:13). Evil is associated with the rule of demon possessed kings. (2 Kings 21:1-17)

3. The judgment of demons involved the destruction of demon possessed people and religious systems associated with idolatry (Isaiah 19:1-3, cf Deuteronomy 7:5)
4. Many nations have been destroyed for demon practices.
  - a) Canaanites (Deuteronomy 18:9-12)
  - b) Babylonians (Isaiah 46:1-7, 47:1-15)
  - c) The judgment of Egypt's first born included the judgment of demons (Exodus 12:12)
5. The return of nations to the battle of Armageddon is by demon influence (Revelation 16:13-16).
6. Satan and the occult forces will be imprisoned during the Millennium (Isaiah 24:21-23; Revelation 20:1-3).
7. Demons are called "hairy ones" (Leviticus 17:7), destroyers (Deuteronomy 32:17) and demons.
8. Demons
  - a) seek to possess men or animals (Mark 5:1-13).
  - b) deceive man into false doctrines (1 Timothy 4:1).
  - c) believe and tremble (James 2:19).
  - d) speak both truth and lies (2 Chronicles 18:21; Acts 16:17-18).
9. Satan rules the demon world (Matthew 12:24-28). Demons have a hierarchy (Daniel 10:12,13,20; Ephesians 6:12).
10. Sacrificing to idols is worship of demons (Deuteronomy 32:17, Psalm 106:36-38, 1 Corinthians 10:19-21).
11. The following activities can lead to demon possession (for the unbeliever) or demon influence (for the believer):
  - a) Submission to demons through idolatry (1 Corinthians 10:19-21) and occult practices such as mental telepathy, clairvoyance and spiritism (Deuteronomy 18:9-12).
  - b) Specific dedication of one's body to demons, such as the Hindu soma and shamanism.
  - c) Any practice in which you "lose control" of your mind and senses, such as drugs and alcohol (Galatians 5:20, the Greek word for "sorcery" is "pharmakeia"), meditation and trances, hypnotic rhythms in music and dance.
  - d) Sexual cults, such as the asherah (Judges 6:25-28, 2 Kings 21:3)
12. When people reject God, He may allow Satan and demons to administer discipline, even death (John 8:44, 1 Corinthians 5:5, 1 Timothy 3:6-7).
13. Demon influence can cause abnormal psychological behaviour, physical strength, sickness, etc (Mark 5:1-5, Job 2:6-8)
14. Jesus Christ has conquered all demon power (Matthew 10:8).

## IDOLATRY

1. Idolatry is forbidden (Exodus 20:3,4,23; 23:24; Deuteronomy 4:28; 5:7; 6:14; 7:16; 8:19).
2. In the Ten Commandments, the first commandment prohibits mental idolatry, the second commandment prohibits overt idolatry.
3. Idolatry is spiritual adultery, an attack on the believer's love towards God (Jeremiah 3:8-10; Ezekiel 16:23-43; 23:24-30; Revelation 17:1-5).
4. Idolatry of mind precedes idolatry of practice. Mental idolatry occurs before overt idolatry (Judges 2:10-13; Ezekiel 14:7).

5. Idolatry occurs when the creation, rather than the Creator, is worshipped (Romans 1:18-25).
6. Demons function through idols and practices of idolatry (Zechariah 10:2).
7. Idolatry is the devil's communion table (1 Corinthians 10:19-21).
8. Idolatry is related to sexual sins under the phallic cult (Ezekiel 22:3-18; 23:37-49). Consequently, idolatry has an adverse effect on both soul and body (1 Corinthians 6:9).
9. Idolatry causes the national judgment of destruction and enslavement (Isaiah 2:8; 2:18-20; 21:9; 36:18-20; Jeremiah 2:27:30; 3:6-11; 7:17-20; 17:1-4; Ezekiel 6:4-6).

### Psalm 16: 5

**“The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.”**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
LORD name of God	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish
Portion	<i>menath</i>	men-awth'	from a root meaning to <i>weigh</i> out; an <i>allotment</i>
Inheritance	<i>cheleq</i>	khay'-lek	portion, share, part, territory
Cup	<i>kos</i>	koce	to <i>hold</i> together; a <i>cup</i> (as a container)
Maintain <i>help</i>	<i>tamak</i>	taw-mak'	to sustain; by implication to <i>obtain</i> , <i>keep fast</i> , to
Lot	<i>goral</i>	go-rawl'	pebbles; a small stone used in casting lots

### REFLECTION

People enter into the practices of paganism and religious rituals to “win points” and secure their “rights” or “privileges” from the fake “gods”, but the only genuine inheritance is that given by God alone. There is no genuine and lasting inheritance other than that given by the one true God. God alone blesses mankind; there is hope and security in no other power or force. Satan promises blessing to his people, but in his malice and deceit, he “forgets” to tell his deceived people that the “wages of sin is death”. Romans 6:23.

There is inheritance forever in the one who gives eternal life only, for no other power has the ability to promise and deliver eternal rewards. The cup of blessing is the Lord's to give alone, and the only one who can “maintain” us in this life is the Lord who developed the plan in eternity past and has already provided all we need for our pilgrim-walk through space-time. The Lord maintains our “lot”, and that meant the casting vote in a trial, and indicates that the Lord maintains our righteousness and our place of blessing.

Only the owner of the house gives any inheritance in that house. The earth is the Lord's, for he is the maker and judge over all that is in space and time, so only the Lord grants any inheritance here and in the new creation. 1 Corinthians 6:9-10, Ephesians 1:14-18.

### 1 Peter 1:3-7

*“3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,*

*4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,*



*5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.*

*6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:*

*7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ."*

## APPLICATION

1. The Lord alone grants the inheritance that is his to give to his saints. No work of paganism ever "inherits" anything except judgment. Let us rest in the provision and eternal inheritance of the Lord alone.

2. The Lord maintains our righteousness and stand for us in the trials of life. Let us rest in his arms and trust in his deliverance.

## DOCTRINE

### CHRISTIAN LIFE – ETERNAL SECURITY

1. When a person truly trusts Jesus Christ for salvation, he is saved forever. He cannot lose his salvation.

2. POSITIONAL APPROACH (Romans 8:38-39)

We are united with Christ ("in Christ"). Absolutely nothing can separate us from the love of God which is in Christ.

3. LOGICAL APPROACH (Romans 8:32, Romans 5)

As unbelievers we are enemies of God (Romans 5), as believers we are his children. If he did the most for his enemies what will he do for his children? This excludes loss of salvation for he saved us while we were his enemies.

4. GOD'S HANDS APPROACH (John 10:28, Psalm 37:24)

Neither shall anyone seize them out of my hand. God is all powerful.

5. EXPERIENTIAL APPROACH (2 Timothy 2:12-13)

If we deny Christ He is going to deny us rewards (context=suffering and rewards). If we renounce Him, HE REMAINS FAITHFUL. The believer is in Christ and Christ indwells the believer. He cannot deny Himself.

6. THE FAMILY APPROACH (Galatians 3:26, John 1:12)

When you believe in Christ you are born again as a child of God. You cannot be unborn, once a child always a child.

7. THE INHERITANCE APPROACH (1 Peter 1:4-5)

We have an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled which fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for us who are kept by the power of God. Perfect tense - it will always be reserved, since it is kept by God, not us.

8. THE SOVEREIGNTY APPROACH (2 Peter 3:9, Jude 24)

He is not willing that any should perish - refers to the whole human race (2 Peter 3:9) Now unto him who is able to keep you from falling (from perishing). Once you are saved, it is His will that you don't perish.

9. THE BODY APPROACH (1 Corinthians 12:21, Colossians 1:18)

Christ is the head, we are the members of the body. If any are lost, the body of Christ is incomplete.

10. THE GREEK TENSE APPROACH (Ephesians 2:8-9)

"For by Grace are ye saved". Perfect tense of the verb "sozo". For by Grace have you been saved in the past so that you go on being saved forever.

#### 11. THE SEALING MINISTRY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT APPROACH (2 Corinthians 1:22, Ephesians 1:13, 4:30)

In the ancient world the seal was a guarantee for protection. The indwelling of the Holy Spirit guarantees our security.

#### Psalm 16: 6

**"The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places*; yea, I have a goodly heritage."**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Lines region	<i>chebel</i>	kheh'-bel	a measuring-cord or line; a measured portion, lot,
Fallen	<i>naphal</i>	naw-fal'	to fall, lie, be cast down, fail
Pleasant	<i>naiym</i>	naw-eem'	<i>delightful</i> : - pleasant, pleasure, sweet
Goodly glisten	<i>shaphar</i>	shaw-far'	to be pleasing, be beautiful, be fair, be bright,
Heritage	<i>nachalah</i>	nakh-al-aw'	something <i>inherited</i> , an <i>heirloom</i> ; generally an <i>estate, portion</i>

#### REFLECTION

When God makes his "survey lines" he selects the best for his children for their maximum service and blessing. Even in the dark nights of the soul that we will face in this life there is joy in the morning as we reflect upon the blessings of the Lord. In the midst of the terrible pressures I have been facing through recent years I have rejoiced every day in the many blessings the Lord has given me.

I see protection over the health of my children and myself and I see the measured pressure being applied to me in situations, never above breaking point, even though at times I cry aloud. 1 Corinthians 10:13. David understood this principle when he was offered a choice of judgment upon him for sin; he selected the hand of the Lord to discipline him, for God is always measured and careful with his own children. 2 Samuel 24:10-14. Just last Sunday (August 31<sup>st</sup> of 2025) the enemy was clearly given permission to "have a crack at me", as a large window exploded while my daughter was opening it, yet although glass shards half a meter long landed both sides of the window and she was standing in front of it as she opened it, she was unhurt. We praised the miracle of provision and protection and have taken the cost in dollars as all Satan can get out of me this week. We advance with confidence in the Lord alone.

God has apportioned "sweet" places for us in the midst of the battlefields of this world. We will be fighting for our life one minute and then be discovering his grace and mercy and peace the next. The Lord has "set the lines" and Satan and his team of demons cannot go beyond the boundaries the Lord has set against us or in any thing. Satan's great lie is that he is God's equal, but he is a creature, and even though in rebellion, he is under orders and faces great restrictions. In Christ Jesus the Holy Spirit filled believer is superior to Satan and any of his demonic crew. 1 John 4:4.

David affirms that although under great pressure at this point and others in his life, that he has a "goodly heritage". He has a "beautiful life" from God as a gift to enjoy. The old song we sang as children, "Count your Blessings" sums up the spirit of David's prayer of thanks here. He rejoices in his place as God's son and rests under his blessing, as he knows that

in the darkest places the light will eventually break in upon him and bring blessing. Philippians 2:9-11.

### **Romans 8:14-18**

*"14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.*

*15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.*

*16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:*

*17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.*

*18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us."*

### **APPLICATION**

1. God has "surveyed" our life in eternity past and made provision for all we need. His lines were drawn then, and we are safe within them. Let us thank the Lord for his provisions and his gracious love that is new every morning.

2. We have God's goodness and grace and so let us praise his name within the darkest places and so bring the message of victory again into Satan's very throne and remind him he is judged and rightly condemned.

### **DOCTRINE**

#### **CHRISTIAN LIFE – BLESSING OF THE BELIEVER**

1. Scripture views blessing as a sense of "peace and happiness". Peace (eirene) in the New Testament means both inner tranquillity of soul and great prosperity of Life. This is Paul's prayer for all believers that they might know the blessing of true God given prosperity. Romans 1:7, 1Corinthians 1:3, 2Corinthians 1:2, Galatians 1:3, Colossians 1:2, Ephesians 1:2, Philippians 1:2, 1Thessalonians 1:1, 2Thessalonians 1:2, 1Timothy 1:2, 2Timothy 1:2, Titus 1:4, Philemon 3

2. To be spiritually minded is peace, (Romans 8:6), i.e. to be thinking as God would have us think. Peace means contentment, tranquillity and spiritual prosperity in life. Paul uses this prayer as a greeting in many of his letters. It is similar to the Hebrew greeting, Shalom, which implies peace and prosperity.

3. Blessing comes by giving God and His righteousness first place. The details of life such as money, house, car, job, marriage partner are then able to be sorted out correctly. Matthew 6:31-34, 1Corinthians 10:13, cf. Philippians 4:11.

4. Believers should not have it as their aim in Life to be the richest person in the cemetery. Luke 12:16-21. Having eyes on money first is a foolish thing. Matthew 6:21 cf. James 5:1-6. Godliness and contentment are God's will for your life, irrespective of wealth or possessions (1 Timothy 6:6-12)

5. Our intimate relationship with Jesus Christ is our treasure (2 Corinthians 4:6-7).

6. We have been blessed with every spiritual blessing in Christ - we share everything that He is (Ephesians 1:3)

7. God often uses material blessings to accompany spiritual blessing (3 John 2). However, we are to be content in all circumstances (Philippians 4:11-13)

8. Blessings from God include such things as:

- a) Peace (Psalm 29:11)
- b) Comfort (Matthew 5:4)
- c) Riches (Proverbs 10:22)

d) Rain (Ezekiel 34:26)

9. The believers who enjoy God's blessings are:

- a) Righteous (Psalm 5:12)
- b) Just (Proverbs 3:33)
- c) Faithful (Proverbs 28:20)
- d) Pure in heart (Psalm 24:4,5)

10. God's blessings are secured by:

- a) Delighting in His Word (Joshua 1:8; Psalm 1:1 -3)
- b) Obeying the Word (Deuteronomy 28:1,2; James 1:25)
- c) Teaching from the Word (Psalm 94:12; Hebrews 12:5-11)
- d) Kindness to Jews (Genesis 12:3; Psalm 122:6).
- e) Generosity (Proverbs 11:26; Malachi 3:10)
- f) Walking in God's way (Psalm 128:1-4)
- g) Prayer (James 5:16).

11. There are blessings in the book of the Revelation for those who

- a) those who heed the words of the book - 1:3, 22:7
- b) those who die in the Lord - 14:13
- c) those who are alert in the Tribulation regarding the Second Advent 16:15
- d) those who attend the marriage supper of the Lamb - 19:9
- e) those who are part of the first resurrection - 20:6
- f) those who as believers will have eternal blessings in heaven. - 22:14

### Psalm 16: 7

**"I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons."**

Key words:Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
Bless	<i>barak</i>	baw-rak'	to <i>kneel</i> ; by implication to <i>bless</i> God
LORD name of God	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish
Counsel purpose, devise, plan	<i>yaats</i>	yaw-ats'	to advise; consult, give counsel, counsel,
Reins emotion and affection	<i>kilyah</i>	kil-yaw'	a <i>kidney</i> ; figuratively the <i>mind</i> , the seat of
Instruct correct, instruct, teach	<i>yasar</i>	yaw-sar'	to <i>chastise</i> , (with blows) or (with words); to
Nighttime shadow	<i>layil</i>	lah'-yil	night (as opposed to day), of gloom, protective

### REFLECTION

I will kneel and bless the Lord. This is the act of free will that is requested of all sons and daughters of the Lord, that they might bless the Lord freely in the midst of great pressure and deep anguish at times. This deliberate decision to bless the Lord from the place of inner pain, bafflement and anguish is what transforms the moments of despair into worship and joy. Isaiah 61:3.

It is the Lord who gives me counsel and who will always give us counsel to stabilise our hearts and minds in his Word. It is in the truth of God's Word alone that we have hope, joy, and peace. Proverbs 3:1-8. It is the Lord who in the night seasons of the soul (the so

called “dark nights of the soul” where we are in great anguish) brings counsel to the emotions (reins – kidneys – seat of the emotions to the ancients).

In our suffering our very emotions are “educated” by the Lord, and we learn to take all burdens to Him and cast our cares upon him. The emotions are able to be taught, and transformed in Christ Jesus by the education that the Holy Spirit can give in extreme situations. John 16:7-15, 33. There is a fellowship within his sufferings and that is all believers who walk with God through dark places. Philipians 3:10, 1 Peter 4:13, 5:5-10.

## APPLICATION

1. Let us praise the Lord and turn our sadness into joy and our dark days into morning and hope.
2. Let us seek the instruction of the Lord in our extreme pressure situations and allow the Holy Spirit to teach our spirit the meaning of the sufferings of the Lord in our own.

## DOCTRINE

**CHRISTIAN LIFE – SUFFERING** See page 35 above

### Psalm 16: 8

**“I have set the LORD always before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.”**

Key words:	Hebrew	Pronunciation	Meaning
Have set	<i>shavah</i>	shaw-vaw'	to agree with, be or become like, level, resemble
LORD name of God	<i>yehovah</i>	yeh-ho-vaw'	the <i>self Existent</i> or eternal one; <i>Jehovah</i> , Jewish
Always <i>constantly</i>	<i>tamiyd</i>	taw-meed'	to <i>stretch</i> ; properly <i>continuance</i> , <i>constant</i> ,
Before	<i>neged</i>	neh'-ghed	in front of, straight forward, before, in sight of
Right hand	<i>yamiyn</i>	yaw-meen'	right, right hand, right side
Shall not (adverbially) <i>not</i> at all	<i>bal</i>	bal	a <i>failure</i> ; by implication <i>nothing</i> ; usually
Moved	<i>mot</i>	mote'	to <i>waver</i> ; by implication to <i>slip</i> , <i>shake</i> , <i>fall</i>

## REFLECTION

Once again, we have David's definite statement of affirmative action. He has taken action to defeat despair and banish sadness from his mind. He has set the thought of God before his mind every day. An old pastor of mine would always say to us as young men, “Let the Lord come between you and everything you think about, or everything will come between the Lord and your peace of mind”. What he said stuck with me to good effect and I give thanks for godly men like him in my early years, for they laid a secure foundation.

David affirms the Lord's presence with him every day and he remembers the Lord at every mental turning point and decision moment. Over all his decisions David sets God's throne and seeks the Lord's “well done” over each and every decision as it is made, without having to wait for outcomes. With every decision and thought David keeps the Lord's

image before his mind so that he sees all things in terms of their impact upon his role and status as God's son and servant.

He also sees the Lord at his "right hand". This is the way of saying, the place of power in the ancient world, and reminds David that the Lord is his strength and power. David is remembering that the Lord alone is his strength and that in all his decisions it is the Lord alone who can bring blessing and safety in the results that flow from all decisions. Only with the Lord beside him can he say with any confidence, "I will not be moved".

## APPLICATION

1. Let us decide to affirm the Lord's presence and power with us in all things as we face decisions and see all things in terms of his will and purposes for us.
2. Let us recognise that in the Lord alone is safety and security in our decision making.

## DOCTRINE

### PROMISES

#### 1. FROM GOD'S VIEWPOINT

When a person promises you something the promise is only as strong as the character of the person making the promise. The character of God is perfect therefore His promises are totally reliable.

- a) Unchangeable - A promise in the Bible is the same for us in the 20th Century as it was to Paul.
- b) All-knowing - God knows all our problems so there is always a promise or doctrine to cater for our difficulties.
- c) Love - God will provide for His children.
- d) Truth - All the promises are totally true.

#### 2. FROM MAN'S VIEWPOINT

- a) We must know the promises.
- b) We must believe the promises.
- c) We must want to trust in God.

#### 3. THERE ARE ABOUT 7,000 PROMISES THAT DEAL WITH THE CHRISTIAN ON EARTH

#### 4. TYPICAL PROMISES FOR VARIOUS STAGES IN THE CHRISTIAN LIFE

- a) Stage 1 - Salvation (John 3:16; Acts 16:31)
- b) Stage 2 - Christian on earth (1 John 1:9; Romans 8:28; 1 Peter 5:7)
- c) Stage 3 - Believers in Heaven (1 Peter 1:3-5; Revelation 21:4)

#### 5. FOR THE CHRISTIAN ON EARTH - HOW DO WE MAKE THEM WORK?

- a) We must be a believer in Jesus Christ.
- b) Take every promise to mean what it says.
- c) Confess all your known sins using the promise in (1 John 1:9)
- d) If a promise says to do something, do it (i.e. pray, believe, confess etc.)
- e) Wait for answers, the Lord will answer in His time.
- f) Keep a promise notebook, learn the promises.

#### 6. GENERAL SCRIPTURE ON THE PROMISES OF GOD (Hebrews 3:7 - 4:11)

- a) The geographical areas in which the Exodus generation found themselves can represent stages in the Christian.
  - i) Egypt - unbelief.
  - ii) Red Sea crossing - salvation by faith (i.e. leaving Egypt)
  - iii) Wilderness - the carnal and immature Christian life claiming only some promises and failing regularly.

- iv) Jordan crossing - full realisation of God's favour by faith.
- v) Promised land - the mature Christian resting in God and only failing occasionally.
- b) The author of Hebrews in (Chapter 3:7,19) exhorts the Jews at Jerusalem and us not to fall into the same traps as the Exodus generation in unbelief.
- c) Questions And Answers on Hebrews (Chapter 4) refers to the Christian on earth.
  - Verse 1: What happens if we fail to claim a promise? - We lack peace of mind.
  - Verse 2: What characteristic of God does this verse highlight? - Unchangeable.
  - How are the promises made active? - By being mixed with faith.
  - Verse 3: Which came first, man or the promises of God? - The promises, God is all-knowing.
  - Verse 4: Why did God rest? - Because He had provided all things necessary for man.
  - Verses 5 & 6: Will any succeed in this area? - Yes, some will.
  - Verse 7: Are the promises still available today? - Yes.
  - What must we do? - Accept God's provision.
  - What must we not do? - Harden our hearts.
  - Verse 8: Jesus in some translations is, in fact, Joshua.
  - Verse 9: To whom are the promises available? - Believers only.
  - Verse 10: What choice have we as a Christian? - Human works or God's works and provision.
  - Verse 11: What is the great trap? - Unbelief. We should actively pursue the promises of God.

## 7. MAJOR PROMISES

Learn to claim these when:

- a) In difficulties (Romans 8:28)
- b) You have sinned (1 John 1:9)
- c) You are worried (1 Peter 5:7)
- d) You have been wronged (1 Thessalonians 5:18)
- e) Prayer (Matthew 7:7)
- f) You are lonely (Hebrews 13:5)
- g) You have doubts (Philippians 4:13)
- h) The Bible (Hebrews 4:12)
- i) You cannot sleep (Psalm 4:8)
- j) You are unhappy (Psalm 147:3)
- k) You are tempted to retaliate (Romans 12:17,19)
- l) You are in danger (Psalm 23:4)

## Psalm 16: 9

**"Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope."**

Key words: Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
Therefore	<i>ken</i>	kane	set upright; usually <i>rightly</i> , so or <i>therefore</i>
Heart the intellect	<i>leb</i>	labe	the <i>heart</i> ; used widely for the feelings, the will and
Glad	<i>samach</i>	saw-makh'	to rejoice, be glad
Glory	<i>kabod</i>	kaw-bode'	glory, honour, glorious, abundance
Rejoices be glad, joyful	<i>giyl</i>	gheel	to <i>spin</i> around (under the influence of emotion): -
Flesh	<i>basar</i>	baw-sawr'	<i>flesh</i> ; by extension <i>body</i>
Rest reside	<i>shakan</i>	shaw-kan'	<i>lodging</i> ; to settle down, abide, dwell, tabernacle,

Hope            *bet ach*            beh'-takh            a place of *refuge; safety*: - assurance, confidence, hope, secure

## REFLECTION

Because he takes affirmative action to worship the Lord there is an immediate result into his emotions in joy. The fruit of worship is always joy, peace, happiness and excitement at service for the Lord. The will and thinking is uplifted by worship, for in worship we recognise who the Lord is and who we are. We see our place and so can receive his blessings in our place as his servants.

The joy of the Lord is our strength in worship. Nehemiah 8:10. The joy of the Lord 'turns us around' to face the truth; that we are sons and daughters of God and his joy and his delight. Psalms 37:4-11, Isaiah 26:1-4. Our source of glory within ourselves can rejoice in the Lord because of who he is, what he has done for us and who we have become in and through Him. 1 Peter 2:9-11.

Our body (flesh) rests in hope/confidence in the Lord. It is only in God's promises that we have hope and are able to rest in difficult places and through terrible times. In my own distress this day I rejoice in the Lord right now; although my eyes are partly closed with a severe allergy reaction and sadness aches within.

My joy in my relationship with the Lord pushes back the symptoms of depression and allergy that have assaulted me over recent days, and so I can feel with David my flesh leap within and joy come through the depression through worship of the glory of the Lord. He is with me and He is with you, Hallelujah!

## APPLICATION

1. Let us praise his name as David does here and rejoice in the midst of the pressures we face, for then we push all evils away and restore our hope in the Lord.
2. The Joy of the Lord is our strength. Let us praise Him as Nehemiah did as he built the wall of Jerusalem.

## DOCTRINE

### HOPE

1. Our hope is based on the reality of the life of the Lord Jesus Christ and His message. (Romans 5:4-6, 1 Timothy 1:1)
2. Our hope is also of our resurrection (Acts 24:15). This hope influences our conduct here and now. (1 John 3:3)
3. The hope of resurrection was longed for and believed in, in the Old Testament but after the Lord's resurrection we can be totally confident. (Acts 26:6-8)
4. Hope of resurrection is a "lively hope" which influences every aspect of the soul who truly knows what we have. (1 Peter 1:3)
5. We also have hope of eternal life. (Titus 3:7)
6. It is a key doctrine of the church, without it our faith is a sham. (1 Corinthians 15:19)
7. We have the sure hope of deliverance from the Tribulation by the Rapture of the Church which occurs before the Tribulation (Romans 8:24-25, 1 Thessalonians 1:10; 4:13-18)



8. The coming of the Lord to save us from coming catastrophe is a "blessed hope" (Titus 2:13)
9. We all have the hope of blessing in time if we reach maturity. (Galatians 5:5)
10. We all have one hope in maturity. (Ephesians 4:4-6)
11. All true pastors hope that their flock will go on to maturity to the greater glory of the Lord Jesus Christ. (1 Thessalonians 2:19-20)
12. As we see and know what the Lord did for us we can take confidence from it. (1 Peter 1:21)
13. Confidence comes as we hear what God has for us through His word. (Romans 15:4)
14. The way to know hope is to be firmly grounded in God's word. (Colossians 1:23)
15. We are told to grow in hope. (Hebrews 6:11-12)
16. We are to hold fast our hope, firm in doctrine. (Hebrews 3:6)
17. All hope is anchored in doctrine in the soul. (Hebrew 6:18-19)
18. God's grace provisions for us here in time provide the basis for hope and confidence. (2 Thessalonians 2:16-17)
19. The purpose of the pastor - teacher teaching the Word of God is to pass on God's information so that all believers can be partakers of this hope. (1 Corinthians 9:10, 2 Corinthians 3:12)
20. The pastor's prayer for his people will always be that they should know the hope of their calling (Ephesians 1:18) This would include salvation, resurrection, eternal security, eternal reward, eternal life, blessing and maturity and deliverance from the problems of life.
21. Unbelievers have no hope. This should be the motivation for evangelism. (Ephesians 2:12, 1 Thessalonians 4:13)
22. We should be ready to give a defence to our hope. (1 Peter 3:15)
23. "Now abides faith hope and charity and the greatest of these is charity" (1 Corinthians 13:13)

#### Psalm 16: 10

**"For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption."**

Key words: Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
Leave	<i>azab</i>	aw-zab'	to <i>loosen, relinquish, permit</i> , etc.: - forsake,
fortify, help, leave			
Soul	<i>nephesh</i>	neh'-fesh	self, life, creature, person, appetite, mind, living
being, desire			
Hell	<i>sheol</i>	sheh-ole'	<i>Hades</i> or the world of the dead: - grave, hell, pit
Suffer	<i>nathan</i>	naw-than'	to give, put, set

Holy One *chasiyd* khaw-seed' faithful, kind, godly, holy one, saint, pious  
 Corruption *shachath* shakh'-ath a *pit* (especially as a trap); figuratively  
*destruction*: - corruption

## REFLECTION

While this verse has been rightly applied to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, who went to Hades (the abode of all the dead till that point), but did not stay there. He went and announced his victory over death and sin and led the believers from that place to heaven, and now all believers go directly to be with the Lord. Ephesians 4:8.

David knew that Hades was not his final destination, nor was physical corruption his final lot before God and men. David knew the stench of putrefaction of bodies, for he had been on many battlefields and seen many dead. He knew that this was the lot of all men, and yet for those who died in hope in God this was not their end. Corruption was not the final end of any woman or any man.

The Lord Jesus is the "holy one", but actually all of us are God's "holy ones" in Christ Jesus. Through our relationship with the Lord we are entered into a new position in time and in eternity. David saw the hope and power of this and rejoiced in what he had in Christ Jesus through the sacrificial system he fulfilled daily.

Remember the way David expressed faith was through the Mosaic Sacrifices and as he did so he recognised that there was a Saviour coming who would take away all his sins that were being covered by the blood of bulls. Hebrews 7-9.

## APPLICATION

1. Our eternal hope is deliverance from the fear and terror of death, for we do not see death, we see Jesus. John 8:51, Acts 7:51ff. Let us rejoice in the gift of salvation that the Lord gives us all in his sacrifice on the Cross.

## DOCTRINE

### RESURRECTION

1. The resurrection of Christ is central to the gospel. (1 Corinthians 15:3-4)

- a) Had there been no resurrection then we would all still be in our sins. (1 Corinthians 15:17).
- b) Resurrection indicates completion of justification. (Romans 4:25, 2 Corinthians 5:2 1)
- c) Resurrection is a guarantee of ultimate sanctification. (1 Corinthians 15:20-23)
- d) The resurrection is the Father's seal on Christ's completed work, and the public declaration of its acceptance.
- e) Without the resurrection it is impossible for Christ to be glorified. The humanity of Christ is glorified higher than the angels. (John 7:39, John 16:14)

2. Historical proof of the resurrection:

- a) The empty tomb. (Matthew 28)
- b) Many of witnesses died rather than change their testimony.
- c) Subsequent changes and confidence of the disciples after the resurrection.
- d) The day of Pentecost. The reality of the resurrection was so well known that when Peter preached the first two sermons in Jerusalem over 8000 people were saved. (Acts 2:41, Acts 4:3-4)
- e) The observance of the first day of the week as the worship day. (Acts 20:7, 1 Corinthians 16:2, Revelation 1:10)

f) The historic existence of the church. The church worships a literal risen Saviour, and not merely the memory of a dead martyr. (Romans 5:12,14,17, 6:3-9, 8:2, 1 Corinthians 15:26,54-55, Hebrews 2:14)

3. Baptism is a sign of the new resurrection life. (Romans 6:3-11, Colossians 2:12).

4. The Lord's Supper is a reminder of the expected return of the risen Lord. (1 Corinthians 11:23-26)

5. Order of the resurrections:-

- a) The first for believers only including Jesus Christ which is divided into four parts.
  - i) The resurrection of Christ. (1 Corinthians 15:23, Romans 1:4, 1 Thessalonians 1:10, 1 Peter 1:3)
  - ii) The Rapture of the church (1 Corinthians 15:51-57, 1 Thessalonians 4:16-18)
  - iii) The Old Testament saints and tribulation martyrs at the end of the Tribulation. (Daniel 12:13, Isaiah 26:19-20, Revelation 20:4)
  - iv) The Millennial saints and those who survive the Tribulation to enter the Millennium in their physical bodies.
- b) The second resurrection occurs at the end of the Millennium and is for unbelievers only. They are judged and cast into the lake of fire forever. (1 John 5:28, 29, Revelation 20:12-15, 2 Peter 3:7, Matthew 25:41)
- c) Jesus, who must be the first eternally resurrected human, was not raised until three days after the crucifixion.
- d) People in the Old Testament who were "raised from the dead" were merely resuscitated, and later died.
- e) Matthew 27:52-53 is a transfer scene not a resurrection scene. The transfer is one of saints from paradise to the third heaven (Ephesians 4:8). Some were given resuscitated bodies to witness to the Jews.

6. The sequence of events at the Lord's resurrection is as follows:-

- a) Mary Magdalene, Salome and Mary the mother of James and Joses head towards the tomb followed by other women carrying embalming spices.
- b) The three find the stone rolled away. Mary Magdalene goes back to tell the disciples. (Luke 23:55-24:9, John 20:1-2)
- c) Mary the mother of James and Joses draws near to the tomb and sees the angel. (Matthew 28:2)
- d) She goes back to the women carrying the spices.
- e) Peter and John who have been advised by Mary Magdalene arrive, look inside the empty tomb and go away. (John 20:3-10)
- f) Mary Magdalene returns weeping, sees two angels and then Jesus. (John 20:11-18)
- g) As instructed by the Lord she goes to tell the disciples.
- h) Mary the mother of James and Joses meets the women with the spices and returning with them they see the two angels. (Luke 24:4-5, Mark 16:5)
- i) They also receive advice from the angels and, going to seek the disciples, are met by Jesus. (Matthew 28:8-10)

7. Recorded appearances after his resurrection:

- a) Mary Magdalene (John 20:14-18)
- b) Women returning from the tomb (Matthew 28:8-10)
- c) Emmaus couple (Luke 24:13-31)
- d) Peter (Luke 24:34)
- e) Ten disciples (Luke 24:36-43)
- f) Disciples including Thomas (John 20:24-29)
- g) Lake Tiberias appearance (John 21:1-23)
- h) To the 500 (1 Corinthians 15:6)
- i) James (1 Corinthians 15:7)
- j) Disciples at the ascension (Acts 1:3-12)

- k) Stephen (Acts 7:55)
- l) Paul on Damascus Road (Acts 9:3-6)
- m) Paul in the Temple (Acts 2 2:17-2 1)
- n) Paul at night (Acts 23:11)
- o) John on Patmos (Revelation 1:10-19).

#### 8. The resurrection body of Jesus Christ -

- a) Retained the nail prints in the hands and feet (Psalm 22:16, Zechariah 12:10, John 20:25-29)
- b) Retained the wound sear in the side (John 20:25-29)
- c) Christ was recognised on 15 appearances by his disciples as the one who died and rose again.
- d) Resurrection body of Christ could eat (Luke 24:42-43)
- e) It had substance, it could be touched and felt (Matthew 28:9, Luke 24:39, John 20:17)
- f) His body could breathe (John 20:22)
- g) His body possessed flesh and bones (Luke 24:39-40)
- h) Could walk through closed doors (Luke 24:36, John 20:19)
- i) Appears and disappears suddenly (Luke 24:31,36)
- j) Could move vertically or horizontally (Acts 1:9,10)
- k) Our body will be just like His without the nail prints or wound in the side.

#### Psalm 16: 11

**“Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence is fullness of joy; at thy right hand *there are pleasures forevermore.*”**

Key words: Hebrew		Pronunciation	Meaning
Show	<i>yada</i>	yaw-dah'	to <i>know</i> ; properly to ascertain by <i>seeing</i>
Path	<i>orach</i>	o'-rakh	a well trodden <i>road</i>
Life	<i>chay</i>	khah'ee	<i>alive</i> ; <i>fresh</i> , <i>strong</i>
Presence of, in the face of	<i>paniym</i>	paw-neem'	in front of, before, to the front of, in the presence
Fullness satisfied	<i>soba</i>	so'-bah	<i>satisfaction</i> ; abundance, satisfying, be
Joy	<i>simchah</i>	sim-khaw'	joy, mirth, gladness
Right hand	<i>yamiyn</i>	yaw-meen'	right, right hand, right side
Pleasures	<i>naiym</i>	naw-eem'	pleasant, delightful, sweet, lovely, agreeable
Evermore everlastingness	<i>netsach</i>	neh'-tsakh	eminence, perpetuity, strength, victory, enduring,

#### REFLECTION

God shows us the path of life in and through true worship, for in worship we see the Lord and life is transformed by the presence of the Lord. Many through the years have spoken of “practicing the presence of Christ” and this verse sums up what they mean if they are biblical in the use of the phrase. In the presence of the Lord there are the fruits of the Holy Spirit fresh and new each morning.

Fullness of joy is the life of the Holy Spirit filled believer, when in the midst of pressure situations, we can be relaxed and filled with joy in the Lord. At the right hand of God (the place where his power is manifested – the place of spiritual fellowship) there are pleasures that are sustainable forevermore.

**APPLICATION**

1. Let us walk in spiritual fellowship with the Lord and ensure we keep very short accounts with our God, confessing any sins that crop up and walking closely with our God.
2. The joy of the Lord is pleasure forevermore; it is eternal joy the Lord offers and eternal pleasure is our inheritance in Christ Jesus.

**DOCTRINE****ETERNITY FUTURE**

In eternity future:

1. God reveals to us exceeding riches of His grace (Ephesians 2:7).
2. God brings many sons into glory (Hebrews 2:10).
3. Believers enjoy an inheritance (1 Peter 1:4).
4. It is God's purpose for the church to know the manifold wisdom of God (Ephesians 3:10).
5. All former things pass away. There will be no more death, sorrow, pain, crying, sea, night or sun. (Revelation 21:1-5,23)
6. The curse will be lifted (Revelation 22:3).
7. All things in heaven and earth will be gathered in Him (Ephesians 1:10).
8. The present creation will be forgotten (Isaiah 65:17).
9. A river of water of life will run (Revelation 22:1).
10. The tree of life will be seen again (Revelation 22:2).
11. The Son of God will rule eternally (Daniel 2:44; 7:13,14).
12. He will still be subject to the Father (John 10:29; 1 Corinthians 15:28).
13. The lake of fire will continue forever (Isaiah 66:24; Revelation 14:11).

**Bibliography:**

All Hebrew and Greek etymology is taken from either Strong's Hebrew and Greek Dictionaries or **Brown-Driver-Briggs** Hebrew Definitions unless otherwise stated.

English pronunciations of the Hebrew words are according to Strong's Hebrew and Greek Dictionary.

All Bible quotations are from the KJV unless otherwise stated.

Barnes Alfred	Notes on the Old Testament	1798-1870
Clarke Adam	Adam Clarke's Commentary on the Bible	1715 – 1832
Easton MG	Easton Bible Dictionary	1897
Gill John Dr.	John Gill's Exposition of the entire Bible	1690-1771
Henry Matthew	Concise Commentary on the Whole Bible	1706
International Standard Bible Encyclopaedia James Orr, MA, DD, General Editor 1939		
Moses Peter Dr.	Bible Topic Book	Jan. 2000
Vines W.E.	Vines Expository Dictionary	1996

### **DOCTRINES INDEX**

<b>DOCTRINE</b>	<b>PAGE</b>
Angels – Angelic Conflict	40
Angels – Demons	130
Angels – Satan's Strategy	70
Apostasy	81
Blasphemy	53
Blood Sacrifice	74
Christ – First and Second Advents	5
Christ – Prophet, Priest, King	20
Christian Life – Blessing of the Believer	135
Christian Life – Charity	62
Christian Life – Confession and Forgiveness	15
Christian Life – Confidence	23
Christian Life – Eternal Security	133
Christian Life – Faith	12
Christian Life – Ignorance	90
Christian Life – Prayer	66
Christian Life – Repentance	37
Christian Life – Rewards	40
Christian Life – Spirituality	70
Christian Life – Stability	123
Christian Life – Suffering	35
Church – Worship and Praise	25
Eternity Future	147
Evil	57
God – Faithfulness of God	92
God – Names of God in the Old Testament	10
Grace	107
Happiness	114
Hell and Hades	33
Holy Spirit – Baptism of the Holy Spirit	49
Holy Spirit – Filling of the Spirit	50
Holy Spirit – Ministry in the New Testament	28

Hope	142
Idolatry	131
Judgment – Great White Throne	20
Mercy	101
Military	73
Paul – Pressure	80
Persecution	30
Promises	139
Resurrection	144
Salvation – Regeneration: Born Again	49
Shadows	21
Sin	120
Sin – Old Sin Nature	109
Sin – Old Sin Nature – Fruit of the Old Sin Nature	47
Tabernacle	75
Works – Divine and Human Good	83
Worldliness	95